

PARADISE REGAIN'D.

A

P O E M,

I N

F O U R B O O K S.

To which is added

SAMSON AGONISTES;

A N D

P O E M S upon Several Occasions:

With a Tractate of EDUCATION.

T H E A U T H O R

J O H N M I L T O N.

L O N D O N:

Printed for J. BEECROFT, W. STRAHAN, J. and F. RIVINGTON,
HAWES, CLARKE and COLLINS, R. HORSFIELD, W. JOHNSTON,
B. WHITE, T. CASLON, S. CROWDER, T. LONGMAN,
C. CORBETT, Z. STUART, T. CADELL, G. PEARCH, T.
LOWNDES, T. DAVIES, J. ROBSON, W. NICOLL, W. FLEX-
NEY, S. BLADON, G. ROBINSON, and R. BALDWIN.

MDCCLXXII,

14485.22.2

v

B

w

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
BEQUEST OF
MRS. MARY DALTON
AUG. 1, 1928



THE
T A B L E
O F
C O N T E N T S.

P ARADISE REGAIN'D, Book I.	Page I
Book II.	17
Book III.	33
Book IV.	47
SAMSON AGONISTES.	67
POEMS upon several OCCASIONS.	133
On the death of a fair Infant, dying of a cough.	135
At a Vacation Exercife in the College.	138
On the MORNING of CHRIST'S NATIVITY.	141
The PASSION.	150
On TIME.	152
Upon the CIRCUMCISION.	153
At a SOLEMN MUSIC.	154
An EPITAPH on the MARCHIONESS of WIN- CHESTER.	155
Song. On MAY MORNING.	157
On	

TABLE of CONTENTS.

On SHAKESPEAR.	Page 158
On the Univerfity Carrier.	159
Another on the fame.	160
L'ALLEGRO.	161
IL PENSEROSO.	166
ARCADES.	172
A MASK.	177
LYCIDAS.	216
On the new forcers of confcience under the Long PARLIAMENT.	222
The fifth Ode of Horace, Lib. I. English'd.	224
SONNETS.	226
To the NIGHTINGALE.	ibid.
On his being arrived to the age of 23.	229
When the affault was intended to the City.	230
To a virtuous young Lady.	231
To the Lady Margaret Ley.	ibid.
On the detraction which follow'd upon my writing certain Treatifes.	232
On the fame.	233
To Mr. H. LAWES on his Airs.	234
On the religious memory of Mrs. Catharine Thomfon.	ibid.
To the Lord General FAIRFAX.	235
To the Lord General CROMWELL.	236
To Sir HENRY VANE the younger.	ibid.
On the late Maffacre in Piemont.	237
On his blindness.	238

To

TABLE of CONTENTS.

TO Mr. LAWRENCE.	Page 238
TO CYRIAC SKINNER.	239
TO the same.	ibid.
ON his deceased WIFE.	240
PSALMS.	241, &c.
JOANNIS MILTONI LONDINENSIS POEMATATA.	271
ELEGIARUM Liber primus.	280
Elegia Prima. Ad Carolam Deodatum.	ibid.
Elegia Secunda. In obitum Præconis Academici Cantabrigiensis.	283
Elegia Tertia. In Obitum Præfulis Wintoniensis.	284
Elegia Quarta. Ad Thomam Junium.	286
Elegia Quinta. In adventum veris.	290
Elegia Sexta. Ad Carolum Deodatum ruri com- morantem.	294
Elegia Septima.	297
In prodicionem bombardicam.	301
In eandem.	ibid.
In eandem.	ibid.
In eandem.	ibid.
In inventorem bombardæ.	302
Ad Leonaram Romæ canentem.	ibid.
Ad eandem.	303
Ad eandem.	ibid.
Apologus de Rustico & Hero.	304
SYLVARUM LIBER. In obitum Procancellarii me- dici.	305
	In

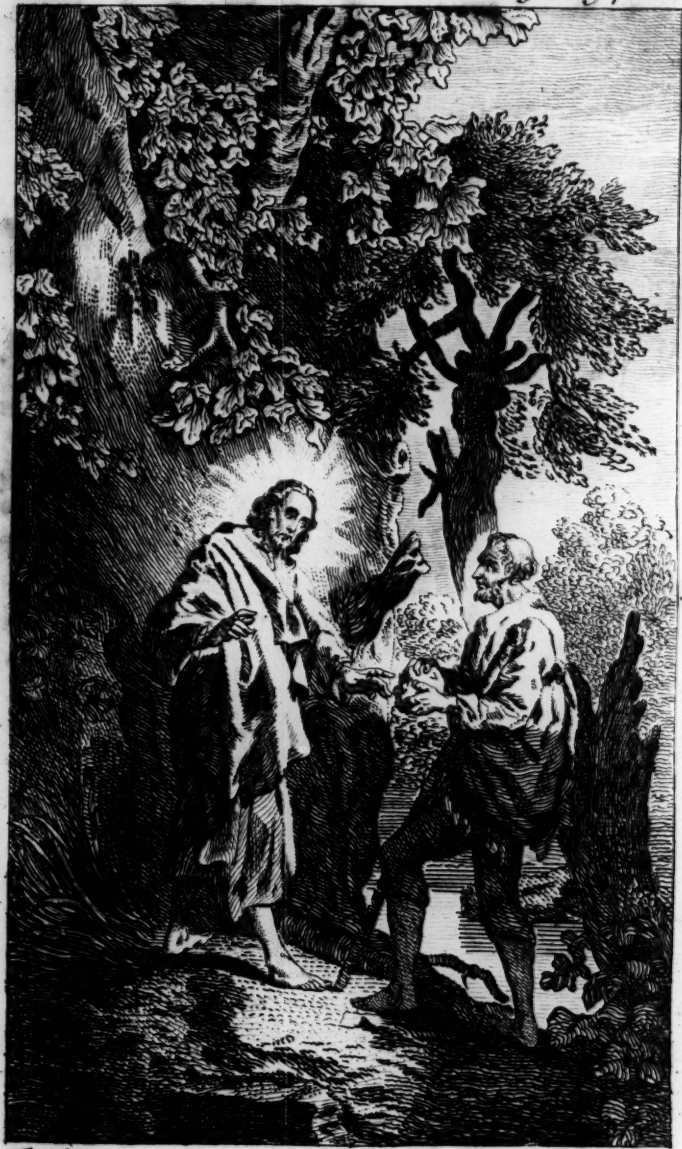
TABLE of CONTENTS.

In quintum Novembris.	Page 307
In obitum Præfulis Eliensis.	314
Naturam non pati senium.	316
De Idea Platonica quemadmodum Aristoteles intellexit.	318
Ad Patrem.	319
Psalms CXIV. Græcè.	323
Philosophus ad regem quendam, &c.	324
In effigiei ejus sculptorem.	ibid.
Ad Salsillum poetam Romanum ægotantem.	ibid.
Manus.	326
Epitaphium Damonis.	330
Ad Joannem Roufium Oxoniensis Academiæ Bibliothecarium.	337
Ad Christinam, Suecorum reginam.	340
A small Tractate of Education to Mr. Samuel Hartlib.	341



7
4
6
-
8
9
3
4
-
7
6
0
-
7
0
d
r

e



J. Hayman inv. et del.

J. M. sc.

Paradise Regain'd.

B O O K I.

I Who ere while the happy garden sung,
 By one man's disobedience lost, now sing
 Recover'd Paradise to all mankind,
 By one man's firm obedience fully try'd
 Through all temptation, and the tempter foil'd 5
 In all his wiles, defeated and repuls'd,
 And Eden rais'd in the waste wilderness.

Thou Spi'rit who ledst this glorious cremit
 Into the desert, his victorious field,
 Against the spiritual foe, and brought'st him thence 10
 By proof th' undoubted Son of God, inspire,
 As thou art wont, my prompted song else mute,
 And bear through height or depth of nature's bounds
 With prosp'rous wing full summ'd, to tell of deeds
 Above heroic, though in secret done, 15
 And unrecorded left through many an age
 Worthy t' have not remain'd so long unsung.

Now had the great Proclaimer, with a voice
 More awful than the sound of trumpet, cry'd

2 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book I.

Repentance, and Heav'n's kingdom nigh at hand 20
 To all baptiz'd: to his great baptism flock'd
 With awe the regions round, and with them came
 From Nazareth the son of Joseph deem'd
 To the flood Jordan, came as then obscure,
 Unmark'd, unknown; but him the Baptist soon 25
 Descry'd, divinely warn'd, and witness bore
 As to his worthier, and would have resign'd
 To him his heav'nly office, nor was long
 His witness unconfirm'd: on him baptiz'd
 Heav'n open'd, and in likeness of a dove 30
 The Spi'rit descended, while the Father's voice
 From heav'n pronounc'd him his beloved Son.
 That heard the Adversary, who roving still
 About the world, at that assembly fam'd
 Would not be last, and with the voice divine 35
 Nigh thunder-struck, th' exalted man, to whom
 Such high attest was giv'n, a while survey'd
 With wonder, then with envy fraught and rage
 Flies to his place, nor rests, but in mid air
 To council summons all his mighty peers, 40
 Within thick clouds and dark ten-fold involv'd,
 A gloomy consistory; and them amidst
 With looks aghast and sad he thus bespake.

O ancient Pow'rs of air and this wide world,
 For much more willingly I mention air, 45
 This our old conquest, than remember Hell,
 Our hated habitation; well ye know
 How many ages as the years of men,
 This universe we have possess'd, and rul'd
 In manner at our will th' affairs of earth, 50
 Since Adam and his facil consort Eve
 Lost Paradise deceiv'd by me, though since

Book I. PARADISE REGAIN'D.

13

With dread attending when that fatal wound
 Shall be inflicted by the seed of Eve
 Upon my head : long the decrees of Heav'n 55
 Delay, for longest time to him is short ;
 And now too soon for us the circling hours
 This dreaded time have compass'd, wherein we
 Must bide the stroke of that long threaten'd wound,
 At least if so we can, and by the head 60
 Broken be not intended all our power
 To be infring'd, our freedom and our being,
 In this fair empire won of earth and air ;
 For this ill news I bring, the woman's seed
 Destin'd to this, is late of woman born : 65
 His birth to our just fear gave no small cause,
 But his growth now to youth's full flow'r, displaying
 All virtue, grace, and wisdom to achieve
 Things highest, greatest, multiplies my fear.
 Before him a great prophet, to proclaim 70
 His coming, is sent harbinger, who all
 Invites, and in the consecrated stream
 Pretends to wash off Sin, and fit them so
 Purified to receive him pure, or rather
 To do him honor as their king ; all come, 75
 And he himself among them was baptiz'd,
 Not thence to be more pure, but to receive
 The testimony' of Heav'n, that who he is
 Thenceforth the nations may not doubt ; I saw
 The prophet do him reverence, on him rising 80
 Out of the water, Heav'n above the clouds
 Unfold her crystal doors, thence on his head
 A perfect dove descend, whate'er it meant,
 And out of Heav'n the sovereign voice I heard,
 This is my Son belov'd, in him am pleas'd. 85
 His mother then is mortal, but his sire

4 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book I.

He who obtains the monarchy of Heaven,
 And what will he not do to' advance his Son?
 His first-begot we know, and fore have felt,
 When his fierce thunder drove us to the deep; 90
 Who this is we must learn, for man he seems
 In all his lineaments, though in his face
 The glimpses of his Father's glory shine.
 Ye see our danger on the utmost edge
 Of hazard, which admits no long debate, 95
 But must with something sudden be oppos'd,
 Not force, but well couch'd fraud, well woven snares,
 Ere in the head of nations he appear
 Their king, their leader, and supreme on earth.
 I, when no other durst, sole undertook 100
 The dismal expedition to find out
 And ruin Adam, and th' exploit perform'd
 Successfully; a calmer voyage now
 Will waft me; and the way found prosp'rous once
 Induces best to hope of like success. 105

He ended, and his words impresson left
 Of much amazement to th' infernal crew,
 Distracted and surpriz'd with deep dismay
 At these sad tidings; but no time was then
 For long indulgence to their fears or grief: 110
 Unanimous they all commit the care
 And management of this main enterprize
 To him their great dictator, whose attempt
 At first against mankind so well had thriv'd
 In Adam's overthrow, and led their march 115
 From Hell's deep-vaulted den to dwell in light,
 Regents and potentates, and kings, yea Gods
 Of many a pleasant realm and province wide.
 So to the coast of Jordan he directs

I. Book I. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 5

His easy steps, girded with snaky wiles, 120
Where he might likeliest find this new-declar'd,
This man of men, attested Son of God,
Temptation and all guile on him to try;
So to subvert whom he suspected rais'd
To end his reign on earth so long enjoy'd : 125
But contrary unweeting he fulfill'd
The purpos'd counsel pre-ordain'd and fix'd
Of the most High, who in full frequency bright
Of Angels, thus to Gabriel smiling spake.

Gabriel, this day by proof thou shalt behold, 130
Thou and all Angels conversant on earth
With man or men's affairs, how I begin
To verify that solemn message late,
On which I sent thee to the virgin pure
In Galilee, that she should bear a son 135
Great in renown, and call'd the Son of God ;
Then toldst her doubting how these things could be
To her a virgin, that on her should come
The Holy Ghost, and the pow'r of the Highest
O'er-shadow her : this man born and now up-grown,
To show him worthy of his birth divine 141
And high prediction, henceforth I expose
To Satan ; let him tempt and now assay
His utmost subtlety, because he boasts
And vaunts of his great cunning to the throng 145
Of his apostasy ; he might have learnt
Less overweening, since he fail'd in Job,
Whose constant perseverance overcame
Whate'er his cruel malice could invent.
He now shall know I can produce a man 150
Of female seed, far abler to resist
All his solicitations, and at length

6 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book I.

All his vast force, and drive him back to Hell,
 Winning by conquest what the first man lost
 By fallacy surpris'd. But first I mean 155
 To exercise him in the wilderness,
 There shall he first lay down the rudiments
 Of his great warfare, ere I send him forth
 To conquer Sin and Death, the two grand foes,
 By humiliation and strong sufferance : 160
 His weakness shall o'ercome Satanic strength,
 And all the world, and mass of sinful flesh ;
 That all the Angels and ethereal Powers,
 They now, and men hereafter, may discern,
 From what consummate virtue I have chose 165
 This perfect man, by merit call'd my Son,
 To earn salvation for the sons of men.

So spake th' eternal Father, and all Heaven
 Admiring stood a space, then into hymns
 Burst forth, and in celestial measures mov'd, 170
 Circling the throne and singing, while the hand
 Sung with the voice, and this the argument.

Victory' and triumph to the Son of God
 Now entering his great duel, not of arms,
 But to vanquish by wisdom hellish wiles. 175
 The Father knows the Son ; therefore secure
 Ventures his filial virtue, though untry'd,
 Against whate'er may tempt, whate'er seduce.
 Allure, or terrify, or undermine.
 Be frustrate all ye stratagems of Hell, 180
 And devilish machinations come to nought.

So they in Heav'n their odes and vigils tun'd :
 Mean while the Son of God, who yet some days

I. Book I. PARADISE REGAIN'D.

7

Lodg'd in Bethabara where John baptiz'd,
 Musing and much revolving in his breast, 185
 How best the mighty work he might begin
 Of Saviour to mankind, and which way first
 Publish his God-like office now mature,
 One day forth walk'd alone, the Spirit leading,
 And his deep thoughts, the better to converse 190
 With solitude, till far from track of men,
 Thought following thought, and step by step led on,
 He enter'd now the bord'ring desert wild,
 And with dark shades and rocks environ'd round,
 His holy meditations thus pursu'd. 195

O what a multitude of thoughts at once
 Awaken'd in me swarm, while I consider
 What from within I feel myself, and hear
 What from without comes often to my ears,
 Ill sorting with my present state compar'd! 200
 When I was yet a child, no childish play
 To me was pleasing; all my mind was set
 Serious to learn and know, and thence to do
 What might be public good; myself I thought
 Born to that end, born to promote all truth, 205
 All righteous things: therefore above my years,
 The law of God I read, and found it sweet,
 Made it my whole delight, and in it grew
 To such perfection, that ere yet my age
 Had measur'd twice six years, at our great feast 210
 I went into the temple, there to hear
 The teachers of our law, and to propose
 What might improve my knowledge or their own;
 And was admir'd by all: yet this not all
 To which my spi'rit aspir'd; victorious deeds 215
 Flam'd in my heart, heroic acts, one while

To rescue Israel from the Roman yoke,
 Then to subdue and quell o'er all the earth
 Brute violence and proud tyrannic power,
 Till truth were freed, and equity restor'd : 220
 Yet held it more humane, more heav'nly first
 By winning words to conquer willing hearts,
 And make persuasion do the work of fear ;
 At least to try, and teach the erring soul
 Not wilfully mis-doing, but unware 225
 Misled ; the stubborn only to subdue.
 These growing thoughts my mother soon perceiving
 By words at times cast forth inly rejoic'd,
 And said to me apart, High are thy thoughts
 O Son, but nourish them and let them soar 230
 To what height sacred virtue and true worth
 Can raise them, though above example high ;
 By matchless deeds express thy matchless Sire.
 For know, thou art no son of mortal man ;
 Though men esteem thee low of parentage, 235
 Thy father is th' eternal King who rules
 All Heav'n and Earth, Angels, and Sons of men :
 A messenger from God foretold thy birth
 Conceived in me a virgin, he foretold
 Thou should'st be great and sit on David's throne, 240
 And of thy kingdom there shall be no end.
 At thy nativity a glorious quire
 Of Angels in the fields of Bethlehem sung
 To shepherds watching at their folds by night,
 And told them the Messiah now was born 245
 Where they might see him, and to thee they came,
 Directed to the manger where thou lay'st,
 For in the inn was left no better room :
 A star, not seen before, in Heav'n appearing
 Guided the wise men thither from the east, 250

I. Book I. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 9

To honour thee with incense, myrrh, and gold,
 By whose bright course led on they found the place,
 Affirming it thy star new grav'n in Heaven,
 By which they knew the king of Israel born.
 Just Simeon and prophetic Anna, warn'd 255
 By vision, found thee in the temple', and spake
 Before the altar and the vested priest,
 Like things of thee to all that present stood.
 This having heard, strait I again revolv'd
 The law and prophets, searching what was writ 260
 Concerning the Messiah, to our scribes
 Known partly, and soon found of whom they spake
 I am; this chiefly, that my way must lie
 Through many a hard assay ev'n to the death,
 Ere I the promis'd Kingdom can attain, 265
 Or work redemption for mankind, whose sins
 Full weight must be transferr'd upon my head.
 Yet neither thus dishearten'd or dismay'd,
 The time prefix'd I waited, when behold
 The Baptist (of whose birth I oft had heard, 270
 Not knew by sight) now come, who was to come
 Before Messiah and his way prepare.
 I as all others to his baptism came,
 Which I believ'd was from above; but he
 Strait knew me, and with loudest voice proclaim'd 275
 Me him (for it was shown him so from Heaven)
 Me him whose harbinger he was; and first
 Refus'd on me his baptism to confer,
 As much his greater, and was hardly won:
 But as I rose out of the laving stream, 280
 Heav'n open'd her eternal doors, from whence
 The Spirit descended on me like a dove,
 And last the sum of all, my Father's voice,
 Audibly heard from Heav'n, pronounc'd me his,

10 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book I.

Me his beloved Son, in whom alone 285
 He was well pleas'd; by which I knew the time
 Now full, that I no more shall live obscure,
 But openly begin, as best becomes
 Th' authority which I deriv'd from Heaven.
 And now by some strong motion I am led 290
 Into this wilderネス, to what intent
 I learn not yet, perhaps I need not know;
 For what concerns my knowledge God reveals.

So spake our Morning Star then in his rise,
 And looking round on every side beheld 295
 A pathless desert, dusk with horrid shades;
 The way he came not having mark'd, return
 Was difficult, by human steps untrod;
 And he still on was led, but with such thoughts
 Accompanied of things past and to come 300
 Lodg'd in his breast, as well might recommend
 Such solitude before choicest society.
 Full forty days he pass'd, whether on hill
 Sometimes, anon in shady vale, each night
 Under the covert of some ancient oak, 305
 Or cedar, to defend him from the dew,
 Or harbour'd in one cave, is not reveal'd;
 Nor tasted human food, nor hunger felt
 Till those days ended, hunger'd then at last
 Among wild beasts: they at his sight grew mild, 310
 Nor sleeping him nor waking harm'd, his walk
 The fiery serpent fled, and noxious worm,
 The lion and fierce tiger glar'd aloof.
 But now an aged man in rural weeds
 Following, as seem'd, the quest of some stray ewe, 315
 Or wither'd sticks to gather, which might serve
 Against a winter's day when winds blow keen,

Book I. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 11

To warm him wet return'd from field at eve,
He saw approach, who first with curious eye
Perus'd him, then with words thus utter'd spake. 320

Sir, what ill chance hath brought thee to this place
So far from path or road of men, who pass
In troop or caravan ? for single none
Durst ever, who return'd, and dropt not here
His carcass, pin'd with hunger and with drouth. 325
I ask thee rather, and the more admire,
For that to me thou seem'st the man, whom late
Our new baptizing Prophet at the ford
Of Jordan honor'd so, and call'd thee Son
Of God ; I saw and heard, for we sometimes 330
Who dwell this wild, constrain'd by want, come forth
To town or village nigh (nighest is far)
Where ought we hear, and curious are to hear,
What happens new ; fame also finds us out.

To whom the Son of God. Who brought me hither,
Will bring me hence ; no other guide I seek. 336

By miracle he may, reply'd the swain,
What other way I see not, for we here
Live on tough roots and stubs, to thirst inur'd
More than the camel, and to drink go far, 340
Men to much misery and hardship born ;
But if thou be the Son of God, command
That out of these hard stones be made thee bread,
So shalt thou save thyself and us relieve
With food, whereof we wretched seldom taste. 345

He ended, and the Son of God reply'd.
Think'st thou such force in bread ? is it not written

Ver. 340. More than the camel.] It is commonly said that
camels will go without water three or four days.

(For I discern thee other than thou seem'st)
 Man lives not by bread only, but each word
 Proceeding from the mouth of God, who fed 350
 Our fathers here with Manna? in the mount
 Moses was forty days, nor eat nor drank;
 And forty days Elijah without food
 Wander'd this barren waste; the same I now:
 Why dost thou then suggest to me distrust, 355
 Knowing who I am, as I know who thou art?

Whom thus answer'd th' Arch-Fiend now undisguis'd.
 'Tis true, I am that Spirit unfortunate,
 Who leagu'd with millions more in rash revolt
 Kept not my happy station, but was driven 360
 With them from blifs to the bottomless deep,
 Yet to that hideous place not so confin'd
 By rigor unconniving, but that oft
 Leaving my dolorous prison I enjoy
 Large liberty to round this globe of earth, 365
 Or range in th' air, nor from the Heav'n of Heav'ns
 Hath he excluded my resort sometimes.
 I came among the sons of God, when he
 Gave up into my hands Uzzean Job
 To prove him, and illustrate his high worth; 370
 And when to all his Angels he propos'd
 To draw the proud king Ahab into fraud
 That he might fall in Ramoth, they demurring,
 I undertook that office, and the tongues
 Of all his flatter'ing prophets glibb'd with lies 375
 To his destruction, as I had in charge,
 For what he bids I do: though I have lost
 Much lustre of my native brightness, lost
 To be belov'd of God, I have not lost
 To love, at least contemplate and admire 380

What I see excellent in good, or fair,
 Or virtuous, I should so have lost all sense.
 What can be then less in me than desire
 To see thee and approach thee, whom I know
 Declar'd the Son of God, to hear attent 385
 Thy wisdom, and behold thy Godlike deeds?
 Men generally think me much a foe
 To all mankind: why should I? they to me
 Never did wrong or violence; by them
 I lost not what I lost, rather by them 390
 I gain'd what I have gain'd, and with them dwell
 Copartner in these regions of the world,
 If not disposer; lend them oft my aid,
 Oft my advice by presages and signs,
 And answers, oracles, portents and dreams, 395
 Whereby they may direct their future life.
 Envy they say excites me, thus to gain
 Companions of my misery and woe.
 At first it may be; but long since with woe
 Nearer acquainted, now I feel by proof, 400
 That fellowship in pain divides not smart,
 Nor lightens ought each man's peculiar load.
 Small consolation then, were man adjoin'd:
 This wounds me most (what can it less?) that man,
 Man fall'n shall be restor'd, I never more. 405

To whom our Saviour sternly thus reply'd.
 Deserv'dly thou griev'st, compos'd of lies
 From the beginning, and in lies wilt end;
 Who boast'st release from Hell, and leave to come
 Into the Heav'n of Heav'n's: thou com'st indeed, 410
 As a poor miserable captive thrall
 Comes to the place where he before had sat
 Among the prime in splendor, now depos'd,

Ejected, emptied, gaz'd, unpitied, shunn'd,
A spectacle of ruin or of scorn
To all the host of Heav'n : the happy place
Imparts to thee no happiness, no joy,
Rather inflames thy torment, representing
Lost bliss, to thee no more communicable,
So never more in Hell than when in Heaven.
But thou art serviceable to Heav'n's King.
Wilt thou impute disobedience what thy fear
Extorts, or pleasure to do ill excites ?
What but thy malice mov'd thee to misdeem
Of righteous Job, then cruelly to' afflict him
With all inflictions ? but his patience won.
The other service was thy chosen task,
To be a liar in four hundred mouths ;
For lying is thy sustenance, thy food.
Yet thou pretend'st to truth ; all oracles
By thee are giv'n, and what confess'd more true
Among the nations ? that hath been thy craft,
By mixing somewhat true to vent more lies.
But what have been thy answers, what but dark,
Ambiguous and with double sense deluding,
Which they who ask'd have seldom understood,
And not well understood as good not known ?
Who ever by consulting at thy shrine
Return'd the wiser, or the more instruct
To fly or follow what concern'd him most,
And run not sooner to his fatal snare ?
For God hath justly giv'n the nations up
To thy delusions ; justly, since they fell
Idolatrous ; but when his purpose is
Among them to declare his providence
To thee not known, whence hast thou then thy truth,
But from him or his Angels president

Book I. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 15

In every province? who themselves disdaining
 T' approach thy temples, give thee in command
 What to the smallest tittle thou shalt say 450
 To thy adorers; thou with trembling fear,
 Or like a fawning parasite obey'ft;
 Then to thyself ascrib'ft the truth foretold.
 But this thy glory shall be soon retrench'd;
 No more shalt thou by oracling abuse 455
 The Gentiles; henceforth oracles are ceas'd,
 And thou no more with pomp and sacrifice
 Shalt be inquir'd at Delphos or elsewhere,
 At least in vain, for they shall find thee mute.
 God hath now sent his living oracle 460
 Into the world to teach his final will,
 And sends his Spi'rit of truth henceforth to dwell
 In pious hearts, an inward oracle
 To all truth requisite for men to know.

So spake our Saviour; but the subtle Fiend, 465
 Though inly stung with anger and disdain,
 Dissembled, and this answer smooth return'd.

Sharply thou hast insisted on rebuke,
 And urg'd me hard with doings, which not will
 But misery hath wrested from me: where 470
 Easily canst thou find one miserable
 And not enforc'd oft-times to part from truth;
 If it may stand him more in stead to lie,
 Say and unsay, feign, flatter, or abjure;
 But thou art plac'd above me, thou art Lord; 475
 From thee I can and must submit indure
 Check or reproof, and glad to 'scape so quit.
 Hard are the ways of truth, and rough to walk
 Smooth on the tongue discours'd, pleasing to th' ear

16 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book I.

And tuneable as sylvan pipe or song ; 480
 What wonder then if I delight to hear
 Her dictates from thy mouth ? most men admire
 Virtue, who follow not her lore : permit me
 To hear thee when I come (since no man comes)
 And talk at least, though I despair to' attain. 485
 Thy Father, who is holy, wise and pure,
 Suffers the hypocrite or atheous priest
 To tread his sacred courts and minister
 About his altar, handling holy things,
 Praying or vowing, and vouchsaf'd his voice 490
 To Balaam reprobate, a prophet yet
 Inspir'd ; disdain not such access to me.

To whom our Saviour with unalter'd brow.
 Thy coming hither, though I know thy scope,
 I bid not or forbid ; do as thou find'st 495
 Permission from above ; thou canst not more.

He added not ; and Satan bowing low
 His gray dissimulation, disappear'd
 Into thin air diffus'd : for now began
 Night with her sullen wings to double-shade 500
 The desert : fowls in their clay nests were couch'd ;
 And now wild beasts came forth the woods to roam.

The END of the FIRST BOOK.

Paradise Regain'd.

BOOK II.

MEAN while the new baptiz'd, who yet remain'd
 At Jordan with the Baptist, and had seen
 Him whom they heard so late expressly call'd
 Jesus Messiah Son of God declar'd,
 And on that high authority had believ'd, 5
 And with him talk'd, and with him lodg'd, I mean
 Andrew and Simon, famous after known,
 With others though in holy writ not nam'd,
 Now missing him their joy so lately found,
 So lately found, and so abruptly gone, 10
 Began to doubt, and doubted many days,
 And as the days increas'd, increas'd their doubt :
 Sometimes they thought he might be only shown,
 And for a time caught up to God, as once
 Moses was in the mount, and missing long; 15
 And the great Thibite, who on fiery wheels
 Rode up to Heav'n, yet once again to come.
 Therefore as those young prophets then with care
 Sought lost Elijah, so in each place these
 Nigh to Bethabara; in Jericho 20
 The city' of palms, Ænon, and Salem old,
 Machærus, and each town or city wall'd

Ver. 16. And the great Thibite,] Elijah, a native of Thibe, a city of the country of Gilead, beyond Jordan.

18 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book II.

On this side the broad lake Genezaret,
Or in Peræa; but return'd in vain.
Then on the bank of Jordan, by a creek, 25
Where winds with reeds and osiers whisp'ring play,
Plain fishermen, no greater men them call,
Close in a cottage low together got,
Their unexpected loss and plaints out breath'd.

Alas, from what high hope to what relapse 30
Unlook'd for are we fall'n! our eyes beheld
Messiah certainly now come, so long
Expected of our fathers; we have heard
His words, his wisdom full of grace and truth;
Now, now, for sure, deliverance is at hand, 35
The kingdom shall to Israel be restor'd:
Thus we rejoic'd; but soon our joy is turn'd
Into perplexity and new amaze:
For whither is he gone, what accident
Hath rapt him from us? will he now retire 40
After appearance, and again prolong
Our expectation? God of Israel,
Send thy Messiah forth, the time is come;
Behold the Kings of th' earth how they oppress
Thy chosen, to what height their power unjust 45
They have exalted, and behind them cast
All fear of thee; arise and vindicate
Thy glory, free thy people from their yoke.
But let us wait; thus far he hath perform'd,
Sent his Anointed, and to us reveal'd him, 50
By his great Prophet, pointed at and shown
In public, and with him we have convers'd;
Let us be glad of this, and all our fears
Lay on his providence; he will not fail,
Nor will withdraw him now, nor will recall, 55

Book II. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 19

Mock us with his blest sight, then snatch him hence;
Soon we shall see our hope, our joy return.

Thus they out of their plaints new hope resume
To find whom at the first they found unsought:
But to his mother Mary, when she saw 60
Others return'd from baptism, not her son,
Nor left at Jordan, tidings of him none,
Within her breast though calm, her breast though pure,
Motherly cares and fears got head, and rais'd
Some troubled thoughts, which she in sighs thus clad.

O what avails me now that honor high 66
To have conceiv'd of God, or that salute
Hail highly favor'd, among women blest!
While I to sorrows am no less advanc'd,
And fears as eminent, above the lot 70
Of other women, by the birth I bore,
In such a season born when scarce a shed
Could be obtain'd to shelter him or me
From the bleak air; a stable was our warmth,
A manger his; yet soon enforc'd to fly 75
Thence into Egypt, till the murd'rous king
Were dead, who fought his life, and missing fill'd
With infant blood the streets of Bethlehem;
From Egypt home return'd, in Nazareth
Hath been our dwelling many years; his life 80
Private, unactive, calm, contemplative,
Little suspicious to any king, but now
Full grown to man, acknowledg'd as I hear,
By John the Baptist, and in public shown.
Son own'd from Heav'n by his Father's voice; 85
I look'd for some great change; to honor? no,
But trouble, as old Simeon plain foretold,
That to the fall and rising he should be

20 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book II.

Of many in Israël, and to a sign
Spoken against, that through my very soul 90
A sword shall pierce; this is my favour'd lot,
May exaltation to afflictions high;
Afflicted I may be, it seems, and blest;
I will not argue that, nor will repine.
But where delays he now? some great intent 95
Conceals him: when twelve years he scarce had seen
I lost him, but so found, as well I saw
He could not lose himself; but went about
His Father's business; what he meant I mus'd,
Since understand; much more his absence now 100
Thus long to some great purpose he obscures.
But I to wait with patience am inur'd;
My heart hath been a store-house long of things
And say'ings laid up, portending strange events.

Thus Mary pond'ring oft, and oft to mind 105
Recalling what remarkably had pass'd
Since first her salutation heard, with thoughts
Meekly compos'd awaited the fulfilling;
The while her son tracing the desert wild,
Sole but with holiest meditations fed, 110
Into himself descended, and at once
All his great work to come before him set;
How to begin how to accomplish best
His end of being on earth, and mission high:
For Satan with sly preface to return 115
Had left him vacant, and with speed was gone
Up to the middle region of thick air,
Where all his potentates in council sat;
There without sign of boast, or sign of joy,
Solicitous and blank he thus began. 120

Princes, Heav'n's ancient Sons, ethereal Thrones,
 Demonian Spirits now, from th' element
 Each of his reign allotted, rightlier call'd
 Pow'rs of fire, air, water, and earth beneath,
 So may we hold our place, and these mild seats 125
 Without new trouble; such an enemy
 Is risen to invade us, who no less
 Threatens than our expulsion down to Hell;
 I, as I undertook, and with the vote
 Consenting in full frequency was impower'd, 130
 Have found him, view'd him, tasted him, but find
 Far other labour to be undergone
 Than when I dealt with Adam first of Men,
 Though Adam by his wife's allurements fell,
 However to this man inferior far, 135
 If he be man by mother's side at least,
 With more than human gifts from Heav'n adorn'd.
 Perfections absolute, graces divine,
 And amplitude of mind to greatest deeds.
 Therefore I am return'd, lest confidence 140
 Of my success with Eve in Paradise
 Deceive ye to persuasion over-sure
 Of like succeeding here; I summon all
 Rather to be in readiness, with hand
 Or council to assist; lest I who erst 145
 Thought none my equal, now be over-match'd.

So spake th' old Serpent doubting, and from all
 With clamour was assur'd their utmost aid
 At his command; when from amidst them rose
 Belial, the dissolute'st Spi'rit that fell, 150
 The sensuallest, and after Asmodai
 The fleshliest Incubus, and thus advis'd.

Set women in his eye, and in his walk,
 Among daughters of men the fairest found;
 Many are in each region passing fair 155
 As the noon sky; more like to Goddesses
 Than mortal creatures, graceful and discreet,
 Expert in amorous arts, enchanting tongues
 Persuasive, virgin majesty with mild
 And sweet allay'd, yet terrible to approach 160
 Skill'd to retire, and in retiring draw
 Hearts after them tangled in amorous nets.
 Such object hath the pow'r to soft'n and tame
 Severest temper, smooth th' rugged'st brow,
 Enerve, and with voluptuous hope dissolve, 165
 Draw out with credulous desire, and lead
 At will the manliest, resolute'st breast,
 As the magnetic hardest iron draws.
 Women, when nothing else, beguil'd the heart
 Of wisest Solomon, and made him build, 170
 And made him bow to the Gods of his wives.

To whom quick answer Satan thus return'd.
 Belial, in much uneven scale thou weigh'st
 All others by thyself; because of old
 'Thou thyself doat'st on womankind, admiring 175
 'Their shape, their color, and attractive grace,
 None are, thou think'st, but taken with such toys.
 Before the flood thou with thy lusty crew,
 False titled sons of God, roaming the earth
 Cast wanton eyes on the daughters of men, 180
 And coupled with them, and begot a race.
 Have we not seen, or by relation heard,
 In courts and regal chambers how thou lurk'st,
 In wood or grove by mossy fountain side,
 In valley or green meadow, to way-lay 185

Some beauty rare, Calisto, Clymene,
 Daphne, or Semele, Antiopa,
 155 Or Amymon, Syrinx, many more
 Too long, then lay'st thy scapes on names ador'd,
 Apollo, Neptune, Jupiter, or Pan 190
 Satir, or Faun, or Sylvan? but these haunts
 Delight not all; among the sons of men
 160 How many have with a smile made small account
 Of beauty and her lures, easily scorn'd
 All her assaults, on worthier things intent? 195
 Remember that Pellean conqueror,
 A youth, how all the beauties of the east
 165 He slightly view'd, and slightly overpass'd;
 How he firnam'd of Africa dismiss'd
 In his prime youth the fair Iberian maid. 200
 For Solomon, he liv'd at ease, and full
 Of honor, wealth, high fare, aim'd not beyond
 170 Higher design than to enjoy his state;
 Thence to the bait of woman lay expos'd:
 But he whom we attempt is wiser far 205
 Than Solomon, of more exalted mind,
 Made and set wholly on th' accomplishment
 Of greatest things; what woman will you find,
 75 Though of this age the wonder and the fame,
 On whom his leisure will vouchsafe an eye 210
 Of fond desire? or should she confident,
 As sitting queen ador'd on beauty's throne,

Ver. 196. Pellean conqueror,] Alexander the Great, who was born at Pella in Macedonia: and his continence and clemency to Darius's queen and daughters are commended by the Historians.

Ver. 199. How he firnam'd of Africa, &c.] The continence of Scipio Africanus at the age of twenty-four, and his generosity in restoring a Spanish lady to her husband and friends, are celebrated by Polybius, Lib. 10.

Descend with all her winning charms begirt
 T' enamour, as the zone of Venus once
 Wrought that effect on Jove, so fables tell; 215
 How would one look from his majestic brow
 Seated as on the top of virtue's hill,
 Discount'nance her despis'd, and put to rout
 All her array; her female pride deject,
 Or turn to reverent awe? for beauty stands 220
 In th' admiration only of weak minds
 Led captive; cease to admire, and all her plumes
 Fall flat and shrink into a trivial toy,
 At every sudden slighting quite abash'd:
 Therefore with manlier objects we must try 225
 His constancy, with such as have more show
 Of worth, of honor, glory', and popular praise;
 Rocks whereon greatest men have ofttest wreck'd;
 Or that which only seems to satisfy
 Lawful desires of nature, not beyond; 230
 And now I know he hungers where no food
 Is to be found, in the wide wilderness;
 The rest commit to me, I shall let pass
 No' advantage, and his strength as oft assay.

He ceas'd, and heard their grant in loud acclaim, 235
 Then forthwith to him takes a chosen band
 Of Spirits likest to himself in guile
 To be at hand, and at his beck appear,
 If cause were to unfold some active scene
 Of various persons, each to know his part; 240
 Then to the desert takes with these his flight;
 Where still from shade to shade the Son of God
 After forty days fasting had remain'd,
 Now hungring first, and to himself thus said.

Book II. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 25

Where will this end? four times ten days I've pass'd 245
 Wand'ring this woody maze, and human food
 Nor tasted, nor had appetite: that fast
 To virtue I impute not, or count part
 Of what I suffer here; if nature need not,
 Or God support nature without repast 250
 Though needing, what praise is it to indure?
 But now I feel I hunger, which declares
 Nature hath need of what she asks; yet God
 Can satisfy that need some other way,
 Though hunger still remain: so it remain 255
 Without this body's wasting, I content me,
 And from the sting of famin fear no harm,
 Nor mind it, fed with better thoughts that feed
 Me hung'ring more to do my Father's will,

It was the hour of night, when thus the Son 260
 Commun'd in silent walk, then laid him down
 Under the hospitable covert nigh
 Of trees thick interwoven; there he slept,
 And dream'd, as appetite is wont to dream,
 Of meats and drinks, nature's refreshment sweet; 265
 Him thought, he by the brook of Cherith stood,
 And saw the ravens with their horny beaks
 Food to Elijah bringing ev'n and morn. [brought:
 Though ravenous, taught t'abstain from what they
 He saw the prophet also how he fled 270
 Into the desert, and how there he slept
 Under a juniper; then how awak'd,
 He found his supper on the coals prepar'd,
 And by the Angel was bid rise and eat,
 And eat the second time after repose, 275
 The strength whereof suffic'd him forty days;
 Sometimes that with Elijah he partook,

26 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book II.

Or as a guest with Daniel at his pulse.
 Thus wore out night, and now the herald lark
 Left his ground nest, high tow'ring to descry 280
 The morn's approach, and greet her with his song:
 As lightly from his grassy couch up rose
 Our Saviour, and found all was but a dream,
 Fast'ning he went to sleep, and fast'ning wak'd.
 Up to a hill anon his steps he rear'd, 285
 From whose high top to ken the prospect round,
 If cottage were in view, sheep-cote or herd;
 But cottage, herd, or sheep-cote none he saw,
 Only' in a bottom saw a pleasant grove,
 With chaunt of tuneful birds resounding loud; 290
 Thither he bent his way; determin'd there
 To rest at noon, and enter'd soon the shade
 High rooft, and walks beneath, and alleys brown,
 That open'd in the midst a woody scene;
 Nature's own work it seem'd (nature taught art) 295
 And to a superstitious eye the haunt
 Of Wood-Gods and Wood-Nymphs; he view'd it round,
 When suddenly a man before him stood,
 Not rustic as before, but seemlier clad,
 As one in city', or court, or palace bred, 300
 And with fair speech these words to him address'd.

With granted leave officious I return,
 But much more wonder that the Son of God
 In this wild solitude so long should bide
 Of all things destitute, and well I know, 305
 Not without hunger. Others of some note,
 As story tells, have trod this wilderness;
 The fugitive bond-woman with her son

308. The fugitive bond-woman, &c.] Hagar, who fled from the face of her mistress, Gen. XVI. 6. and is therefore called a fugitive.

Out-cast Nebaioth, yet found here relief
 By a providing Angel; all the race 310
 Of Israel here had famish'd, had not God
 Rain'd from Heav'n Manna; and that Prophet bold
 Native of Thebez wand'ring here was fed
 Twice by a voice inviting him to eat:
 Of thee these forty days none hath regard, 315
 Forty and more deserted here indeed.

To whom thus Jesus. What conclud'st thou hence?
 They all had need, as I thou see'st have none.

How hast thou hunger then? Satan reply'd.
 Tell me if food were now before thee set, 320
 Would'st thou not eat? Thereafter as I like
 The giver, answer'd Jesus. Why should that
 Cause thy refusal? said the subtle Fiend.
 Hast thou not right to all created things?
 Owe not all creatures by just right to thee 325
 Duty and service, not to stay till bid,
 But tender all their pow'r? nor mention I
 Meats by the Law unclean, or offer'd first
 To idols, those young Daniel could refuse;
 Nor proffer'd by an enemy, though who 330
 Would scruple that, with want oppress'd? Behold
 Nature asham'd, or better to express,
 Troubled that thou should'st hunger, hath purvey'd
 From all the elements her choicest store
 To treat thee as beseems, and as her Lord 335
 With honor, only deign to sit and eat.

He spake no dream, for as his words had end,
 Our Saviour lifting up his eyes beheld
 In ample space under the broadest shade
 A table richly spread in regal mode, 340

With dishes pil'd, and meats of noblest sort
 And favor, beasts of chase, or fowl of game
 In pastry built, or from the spit, or boil'd,
 Gris-amber-steam'd; all fish from sea or shore,
 Freshet, or purling brook, of shell or fin, 345
 And exquisitest name, for which was drain'd
 Pontus, and Lucrine bay, and Afric coast.
 Alas, how simple to these cates compar'd,
 Was that crude apple that diverted Eve!
 And at a stately side-board by the wine 350
 That fragrant smell diffus'd, in order stood
 Tall stripling youths rich clad, of fairer hue
 Than Ganymed or Hylas; distant more
 Under the trees now tripp'd, now solemn stood
 Nymph's of Diana's train, and Naiades 355
 With fruits and flow'rs from Amalthea's horn,
 And ladies of th' Hesperides, that seem'd
 Fairer than feign'd of old, or fabled since
 Of fairy damsels met in forest wide
 By knights of Logres, or of Lyones, 360
 Lancelot, or Pelleas, or Pellenore:
 And all the while harmonious airs were heard
 Of chiming strings, or charming pipes, and winds
 Of gentlest gale Arabian odors fann'd
 From their soft wings, and Flora's earliest smells. 365
 Such was the splendor, and the Tempter now
 His invitation earnestly renew'd.

What doubts the Son of God to sit and eat?
 These are not fruits forbidden; no interdict

353. Than Ganymed or Hylas,] These were two beautiful youths and belov'd, the one by Jupiter, the other by Hercules. Ganymed was cup-bearer to Jupiter, and Hylas drew water for Hercules, and therefore are properly mention'd on this occasion.

Book II. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 29

Defends the touching of these viands pure : 370

Their taste no knowledge works at least of evil,

But life preserves, destroys life's enemy,

Hunger, with sweet restorative delight.

All these are Spi'rits of air, and woods, and springs,

Thy gentle ministers, who come to pay 375

Thee homage, and acknowledge thee their Lord ;

What doubt'st thou Son of God ? sit down and eat.

To whom thus Jesus temp'rately reply'd.

Said'st thou not that to all things I had right ?

And who withholds my pow'r that right to use ? 380

Shall I receive by gift what of my own,

When and where likes me best, I can command ?

I can at will, doubt not, as soon as thou,

Command a table in this wilderness,

And call swift flights of Angels ministrant 385

Array'd in glory on my cup to' attend :

Why shouldst thou then obtrude this diligence,

In vain, where no acceptance it can find ?

And with my hunger what hast thou to do ?

Thy pompous delicacies I contemn, 390

And count thy specious gifts no gifts but guiles.

To whom thus answer'd Satan malecontent,

That I have also pow'r to give thou see'st ;

If of that pow'r I bring thee voluntary

What I might have bestow'd on whom I pleas'd, 395

And rather opportunely in this place

Chose to impart to thy apparent need,

Why shouldst thou not accept it ? but I see

What I can do or offer is suspect ;

Of these things others quickly will dispose, 400

Whose pains have earn'd the far fet spoil. With that

30 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book II.

Both table and provision vanish quite
 With sound of harpies wings, and talons heard;
 Only th' impórtune Tempter still remain'd,
 And with these words his temptation pursu'd. 405

By hunger, that each other creature tames,
 Thou art not to be harm'd, therefore not mov'd;
 Thy temperance invincible besides,
 For no allurements yields to appetite,
 And all thy heart is set on high designs, 410
 High actions; but wherewith to be achiev'd?
 Great acts require great means of enterprise;
 Thou art unknown, unfriended, low of birth,
 A carpenter thy father known, thyself
 Bred up in poverty and straits at home, 415
 Lost in a desert here and hunger-bit:
 Which way or from what hope dost thou aspire
 To greatness? whence authority deriv'd?
 What followers, what retinue canst thou gain,
 Or at thy heels the dizzy multitude, 420
 Longer than thou canst feed them on thy cost?
 Money brings honor, friends, conquest, and realms:
 What rais'd Antipater the Edomite,
 And his son Herod plac'd on Judah's throne, 424
 (Thy throne) but gold that got him puissant friends?
 Therefore, if at great things thou would'st arrive,
 Get riches first, get wealth, and treasure heap,
 Not difficult, if thou hearken to me;
 Riches are mine, fortune is in my hand;
 They whom I favor thrive in wealth again, 430
 While virtue, valor, wisdom sit in want.

To whom thus Jesus patiently reply'd.
 Yet wealth without these three is impotent

Book II. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 31

To gain dominion, or to keep it gain'd.
 Witness those antient empires of the earth, 435
 In height of all their flowing wealth dissolv'd;
 But men indued with these have oft attain'd
 In lowest poverty to highest deeds;
 Gideon, and Jephtha, and the shepherd lad,
 Whose offspring on the throne of Judah sat 440
 So many ages, and shall yet regain
 That seat, and reign in Israel without end.
 Among the Heathen, (for throughout the world
 To me is not unknown what hath been done
 Worthy' of memorial) canst thou not remember 445
 Quintius, Fabricius, Curius, Regulus?
 For I esteem those names of men so poor
 Who could do mighty things, and could contemn
 Riches though offer'd from the hand of kings.
 And what in me seems wanting, but that I 450
 May also in this poverty as soon
 Accomplish what they did, perhaps and more?
 Extol not riches then, the toil of fools,
 The wise man's cumbrance if not snare, more apt
 To slacken virtue, and abate her edge, 455
 Than prompt her to do ought may merit praise.
 What if with like aversion I reject
 Riches and realms; yet not for that a crown,
 Golden in show, is but a wreath of thorns,
 Brings dangers, troubles, cares, and sleepless nights
 To him who wears the regal diadem, 460
 When on his shoulders each man's burden lies;
 For therein stands the office of a king,
 His honor, virtue, merit and chief praise,
 That for the public all this weight he bears. 465
 Yet he who reigns within himself, and rules
 Passions, desires, and fears, is more a king;

32 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book II.

Which every wise and virtuous man attains :
 And who attains not, ill aspires to rule
 Cities of men, or head-strong multitudes, 470
 Subject himself to anarchy within,
 Or lawless passions in him which he serves.
 But to guide nations in the way of truth
 By saving doctrine, and from error lead
 To know, and knowing worship God aright 475
 Is yet more kingly ; this attracts the soul,
 Governs the inner man, the nobler part ;
 That other o'er the body only reigns,
 And oft by force, which to a generous mind
 So reigning can be no sincere delight. 480
 Besides to give a kingdom hath been thought
 Greater and nobler done, and to lay down
 Far more magnanimous, than to assume.
 Riches are needless then, both for themselves,
 And for thy reason why they should be sought, 485
 To gain a scepter, ofttest better miss'd.

The END of the SECOND BOOK.

Paradise Regain'd.

B O O K III.

SO spake the Son of God, and Satan stood
 A while as mute confounded what to say,
 What to reply, confuted and convinc'd
 Of his weak arguing, and fallacious drift;
 At length collecting all his serpent wiles,
 With soothing words renew'd, him thus accost.

I see thou know'st what is of use to know,
 What best to say canst say, to do canst do;
 Thy actions to thy words accord, thy words
 To thy large heart give utterance due, thy heart 10
 Contains of good, wise, just, the perfect shape.
 Should kings and nations from thy mouth consult,
 Thy counsel would be as the oracle
 Urim and Thummim, those oraculous gems
 On Aaron's breast; or tongue of seers old 15
 Infallible: Or wert thou fought to deeds
 That might require th' array of war, thy skill
 Of conduct would be such, that all the world
 Could not sustain thy prowess, or subsist
 In battel, though against thy few in arms. 20
 These God-like virtues wherefore dost thou hide,
 Affecting private life, or more obscure
 In savage wilderness? wherefore deprive
 All earth her wonder at thy acts, thyself

34 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book III.

The fame and glory, glory the reward 25
 That sole excites to high attempts, the flame
 Of most erected spi'rits, most temper'd pure
 Ethereal, who all pleasures else despise,
 All treasures and all gain esteem as dross,
 And dignities and pow'rs all but the highest? 30
 Thy years are ripe, and over-ripe; the son
 Of Macedonian Philip had ere these
 Won Asia, and the throne of Cyrus held
 At his dispose; young Scipio had brought down
 The Carthaginian pride; young Pompey quell'd 35
 The Pontic king, and in triumph had rode.
 Yet years, and to ripe years judgment mature,
 Quench not the thirst of glory, but augment.
 Great Julius, whom now all the world admires,
 The more he grew in years, the more inflam'd 40
 With glory, wept that he had liv'd so long
 Inglorious: but thou yet art not too late.

To whom our Saviour calmly thus reply'd.
 Thou neither dost persuade me to seek wealth
 For empire's sake, nor empire to affect 45
 For glory's sake by all thy argument.
 For what is glory but the blaze of fame,
 The peoples praise, if always praise unmix'd?
 And what the people but a herd confus'd,
 A miscellaneous rabble, who extol 50
 Things vulgar, and well weigh'd, scarce worth the praise?
 They praise, and they admire they know not what,

41. ——— wept that he liv'd so long inglorious:] Alluding to a story related of Julius Cæsar, that one day reading the story of Alexander, he sat awhile very thoughtful, and at last burst into tears, and his friends wond'ring at the reason of it, do you not think, said he, I have just cause to weep, when I consider that Alexander at my age had conquered so many nations, and I have all this time done nothing that is memorable.

Book. III. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 35

And know not whom, but as one leads the other;
 And what delight to be by such extoll'd,
 To live upon their tongues and be their talk, 55
 Of whom to be disprais'd were no small praise?
 His lot who dares be singularly good.
 Th' intelligent among them and the wise
 Are few, and glory scarce of few is rais'd.
 This is true glory and renown, when God 60
 Looking on th' earth, with approbation marks
 The just man, and divulges him through Heav'n
 To all his Angels, who with true applause
 Recount his praises: thus he did to Job,
 When to extend his fame through Heav'n and Earth,
 As thou to thy reproach may'st well remember, 66
 He ask'd thee, Hast thou seen my servant Job?
 Famous he was in Heav'n, on Earth less known;
 Where glory is false glory, attributed
 To things not glorious, men not worthy' of fame. 70
 They err who count it glorious to subdue
 By conquest far and wide, to over-run
 Large countries, and in field great battels win,
 Great cities by assault: what do these worthies,
 But rob and spoil, burn, slaughter, and inflave 75
 Peaceable nations, neighb'ring, or remote,
 Made captive, yet deserving freedom more
 Than those their conquerors, who leave behind
 Nothing but ruin wheresoe'er they rove,
 And all the flourishing works of peace destroy, 80
 Then swell with pride, and must be titl'd Gods,
 Great Benefactors of mankind, Deliverers,
 Worship't with temple, priest and sacrifice;
 One is the son of Jove, of Mars the other;
 Till conqu'ror Death discover them scarce men, 85
 Rolling in brutish vices, and deform'd,

36 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book III.

Violent or shameful death their due reward.
 But if there be in glory ought of good,
 It may be means far different be attain'd
 Without ambition, war, or violence ; 90
 By deeds of peace, by wisdom eminent,
 By patience, temperance : I mention still
 Him whom thy wrongs with faintly patience borne
 Made famous in a land and times obscure :
 Who names not now with honor patient Job ? 95
 Poor Socrates (who next more memorable ?)
 By what he taught and suffer'd for so doing,
 For truth's sake suffering death, unjust, lives now
 Equal in fame to proudest conquerors.
 Yet if for fame and glory ought be done, 100
 Ought suffer'd ; if young African for fame
 His wasted country freed from Punic rage,
 The deed becomes unprais'd, the man at least,
 And loses, though but verbal, his reward.
 Shall I seek glory then, as vain men seek, 105
 Oft not deserv'd ? I seek not mine, but his
 Who sent me, and thereby witness whence I am.

To whom the Tempter murm'ring thus reply'd.
 Think not so slight of glory ; therein least
 Resembling thy great Father : he seeks glory, 110
 And for his glory all things made, all things
 Orders and governs ; nor content ; in Heaven.
 By all his Angels glorify'd, requires
 Glory from men, from all men good or bad,
 Wise or unwise, no difference, no exemption ; 115
 Above all sacrifice, or hallow'd gift
 Glory' he requires, and glory he receives
 Promiscuous from all nations, Jew, or Greek,
 Or barbarous, nor exception hath declar'd ;
 From us his foes pronounc'd glory' he exacts. 120

Book III. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 37

To whom our Saviour fervently reply'd.
And reason; since his word all things produc'd
Though chiefly not for glory as prime end,
But to shew forth his goodness, and impart
His good communicable to every soul 125
Freely; of whom what could he less expect
Than glory and benediction, that is thanks,
The slightest, easiest, readiest recompense
From them who could return him nothing else,
And not returning that would likeliest render 130
Contempt instead, dishonor, obloquy?
Hard recompense, unsuitable return
For so much good, so much beneficence.
But why should man seek glory, who of his own
Hath nothing, and to whom nothing belongs 135
But condemnation, ignominy, and shame?
Who for so many benefits receiv'd
Turn'd recreant to God, ingrate and false,
And so of all true good himself despoil'd,
Yet sacrilegious, to himself would take 140
That which to God alone of right belongs;
Yet so much bounty is in God, such grace,
That who advance his glory, not their own,
Them he himself to glory will advance.

So spake the Son of God; and here again 145
Satan had not to answer, but stood struck
With guilt of his own sin, for he himself
Insatiable of glory had lost all,
Yet of another plea bethought him soon.

Of glory, as thou wilt, said he, so deem, 150
Worth or not worth the seeking, let it pass:
But to a kingdom thou art born, ordain'd

38 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book III.

To sit upon thy father David's throne;
 By mother's side thy father; though thy right
 Be now in pow'rful hands, that will not part 155
 Easily from possession won with arms:
 Judæa now and all the promis'd land,
 Reduc'd a province under Roman yoke,
 Obeys Tiberius; nor is always rul'd
 With temp'rate sway; oft have they violated 160
 The temple; oft the law with foul affronts,
 Abominations rather, as did once
 Antiochus: and think'st thou to regain
 Thy right by sitting still, or thus retiring?
 So did not Maccabeus: he indeed 165
 Retir'd unto the desert, but with arms;
 And o'er a mighty king so oft prevail'd,
 That by strong hand his family obtain'd,
 Though priests, the crown, and David's throne usurp'd,
 With Modin and her suburbs once content. 170
 If kingdom move thee not, let move thee zeal
 And duty; zeal and duty are not flow;
 But on occasion's forelock watchful wait:
 They themselves rather are occasion best,
 Zeal of thy Father's house, duty to free 175
 Thy country from her Heathen servitude;
 So shalt thou best fulfil, best verify
 The prophets old, who sung thy endless reign;
 The happier reign the sooner it begins;
 Reign then; what canst thou better do the while? 180

To whom our Saviour answer thus return'd.
 All things are best fulfill'd in their due time,
 And time there is for all things, Truth hath said;
 If of my reign prophetic Writ hath told
 That it shall never end, so when begin. 183

Book III. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 39

The Father in his purpose hath decreed,
 He in whose hand all times and seasons roll.
 What if he hath decreed that I shall first
 Be try'd in humble state, and things adverse,
 By tribulations, injuries, insults, 190
 Contempts, and scorns, and snares, and violence,
 Suffering, abstaining, quietly expecting,
 Without distrust or doubt, that he may know
 What I can suffer, how obey? who best
 Can suffer, best can do; best reign, who first 195
 Well hath obey'd; just trial ere I merit
 My exaltation without change or end.
 But what concerns it thee when I begin
 My everlasting kingdom, why art thou
 Solicitous, what moves thy inquisition? 200
 Know'st thou not that my rising is thy fall,
 And my promotion will be thy destruction?

To whom the Tempter inly rack'd reply'd.
 Let that come when it comes; all hope is lost
 Of my reception into grace; what worse? 205
 For where no hope is left, is left no fear:
 If there be worse, the expectation more
 Of worse torments me than the feeling can.
 I would be at the worst; worst is my port,
 My harbour and my ultimate repose, 210
 The end I would attain, my final good.
 My error was my error, and my crime
 My crime; whatever for itself condemn'd,
 And will alike be punish'd, whether thou
 Reign or reign not; though to that gentle brow 215
 Willingly I could fly, and hope thy reign,
 From that placid aspect and meek regard,
 Rather than aggravate my evil state,

40 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book III.

Would stand between me and thy Father's ire
(Whose ire I dread more than the fire of Hell) 220

A shelter and a kind of shading cool
Interposition, as a summer's cloud.

If I then to the worst that can be haste,
Why move thy feet so slow to what is best,
Happiest both to thyself and all the world, 225

That thou who worthiest art should'st be their king?

Perhaps thou linger'st in deep thoughts detain'd

Of th' enterprise so hazardous and high;

No wonder, for though in thee be united
What of perfection can in man be found, 230

Or human nature can receive, consider

Thy life hath yet been private, most part spent

At home, scarce view'd the Galilean towns,
And once a year Jerusalem, few days 234

Short sojourn; and what thence could'st thou observe?

The world thou hast not seen, much less her glory,

Empires, and monarchs, and their radiant courts,

Best school of best experience, quickest insight

In all things that to greatest actions lead.

The wisest, unexperienc'd, will be ever 240

Timorous and loath, with novice modesty,

(As he who seeking asses found a kingdom)

Irresolute, unhardy, unadventurous:

But I will bring thee where thou soon shalt quit

Those rudiments, and see before thine eyes 245

The monarchies of th' earth, their pomp and state,

Sufficient introduction to inform

Thee, of thyself so apt, in regal arts,

And regal mysteries, that thou may'st know

How best their opposition to withstand. 250

242. As he who seeking asses, &c.] Saul, who seeking his father's lost asses came to Samuel, and by him was anointed King. The story is related in 1 Sam. IX.

Book III. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 41

With that (such pow'r was giv'n him then) he took
 The Son of God up to a mountain high.
 It was a mountain at whose verdant feet
 A spacious plain out-stretch'd in circuit wide
 Lay pleasant; from his side two rivers flow'd, 255
 Th' one winding, th' other strait, and left between
 Fair champain with less rivers intervein'd,
 Then meeting join'd their tribute to the sea:
 Fertile of corn the glebe, of oil and wine; 259
 With herds the pastures throng'd, with flocks the hills;
 Huge cities and high towr'd, that well might seem
 The seats of mightiest monarchs, and so large
 The prospect was, that here and there was room
 For barren desert fountainless and dry.
 To this high mountain top the Tempter brought 265
 Our Saviour, and new train of words began.

Well have we speeded, and o'er hill and dale,
 Forest and field and flood, temples and towers,
 Cut shorter many a league; here thou behold'st
 Assyria and her empire's ancient bounds, 270
 Araxes and the Caspian lake, thence on
 As far as Indus east, Euphrates west,
 And oft beyond; to south the Persian bay,
 And inaccessible th' Arabian drouth:
 Here Nineveh, of length within her wall 275
 Several days journey, built by Ninus old,
 Of that first golden monarchy the seat,
 And seat of Salmanassar, whose success
 Israel in long captivity still mourns;
 There Babylon, the wonder of all tongues, 280
 As ancient, but rebuilt by him who twice
 Judah and all thy father David's house
 Led captive, and Jerusalem laid waste,

42 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book III.

Till Cyrus set them free; Persepolis
 His city there thou seest, and Baetra there; 285
 Ecbatana her structure vast there shows,
 And Hecatompylos her hundred gates;
 There Susa by Choaspes, amber stream,
 The drink of none but kings; of later fame
 Built by Emathian, or by Parthian hands, 290
 The great Seleucia, Nisibis, and there
 Artaxata, Teredon, Ctesiphon,
 Turning with easy eye thou may'st behold.
 All these the Parthian, now some ages past,
 By great Arsaces led, who founded first 295
 That empire, under his dominion holds,
 From the luxurious kings of Antioch won.
 And just in time thou com'st to have a view
 Of his great pow'r; for now the Parthian king
 In Ctesiphon hath gather'd all his host 300
 Against the Scythian, whose incursions wild
 Have wasted Sogdiana; to her aid
 He marches now in haste; see, though from far,
 His thousands, in what martial equipage
 They issue forth, steel bows, and shafts their arms 305
 Of equal dread in flight, or in pursuit;
 All horsemen, in which fight they most excel;
 See how in warlike muster they appear,
 In rhombs and wedges, and half-moons and wings.

He look'd, and saw what numbers numberless 310
 The city gates out-pour'd, light armed troops
 In coats of mail and military pride;
 In mail their horses clad, yet fleet and strong,
 Prauncing their riders bore, the flow'r and choice
 Of many provinces from bound to bound; 315
 From Arachosia, from Candar east,

Book III. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 43

And Margiana to the Hyrcanian cliffs
 Of Caucasus, and dark Iberian dales,
 From Atropatia and the neighb'ring plains
 Of Adiabene, Media and the south 320
 Of Susiana, to Balsara's haven.
 He saw them in their forms of battel rang'd,
 How quick they wheel'd, and flying behind them shot
 Sharp fleet of arrowy show'rs against the face
 Of their pursuers, and overcame by flight; 325
 The field all iron cast a gleaming brown:
 Nor wanted clouds of foot, nor on each horn
 Cuirassiers all in steel for standing fight,
 Chariots or elephants indors'd with towers
 Of archers, nor of lab'ring pioneers 33
 A multitude with spades and axes arm'd
 To lay hills plain, fell woods, or valleys fill,
 Or where plain was raise hill, or overlay
 With bridges rivers proud, as with a yoke;
 Mules after these, camels and dromedaries, 335
 And waggons fraught with utensils of war.
 Such forces met not, nor so wide a camp,
 When Agrican with all his northern powers
 Besieg'd Albracca, as romances tell,
 The city' of Gallaphrone, from thence to win 340
 The fairest of her sex Angelica
 His daughter, fought by many prowest knights,
 Both Paynim, and the peers of Charlemain.
 Such and so numerous was their chivalry;
 At sight whereof the Fiend yet more presum'd, 345
 And to our Saviour thus his words renew'd.

337. Such forces met not, nor so wide a camp,
 When Agrican, &c.] What Milton here alludes to, is related in
 Boiardo's Orlando Innamorato, L. i. Canto x. where the number of
 forces which Agrican the Tartar king brings into the field, is said
 to be no less than two million two hundred thousand,

44 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book III.

That thou may'st know I seek not to engage
 Thy virtue, and not every way secure
 On no slight grounds thy safety; hear, and mark
 To what end I have brought thee hither and shown 350
 All this fair sight; thy kingdom though foretold
 By Prophet or by Angel, unless thou
 Endeavor, as thy father David did,
 Thou never shalt obtain; prediction still
 In all things, and all men, supposes means, 355
 Without means us'd, what it predicts revokes.
 But say thou wert possess'd of David's throne
 By free consent of all, none opposit,
 Samaritan or Jew; how could'st thou hope
 Long to enjoy it quiet and secure, 360
 Between two such inclosing enemies
 Roman and Parthian? therefore one of these
 Thou must make sure thy own, the Parthian first
 By my advice, as nearer, and of late
 Found able by invasion to annoy 365
 Thy country', and captive lead away her kings
 Antigonus, and old Hyrcanus bound,
 Maugre the Roman: it shall be my task
 To render thee the Parthian at dispose;
 Choose which thou wilt by conquest or by league. 370
 By him thou shalt regain, without him not,
 That which alone can truly reinstall thee
 In David's royal seat, his true successor,
 Deliverance of thy brethren, those ten tribes
 Whose offspring in his territory yet serve, 375
 In Habor, and among the Medes dispers'd;
 Ten sons of Jacob, two of Joseph lost
 Thus long from Israel, serving as of old
 Their fathers in the land of Egypt serv'd,
 This offer sets before thee to deliver. 380

Book III. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 45

These if from servitude thou shalt restore
 To their Inheritance, then, nor till then,
 Thou on the throne of David in full glory,
 From Egypt to Euphrates and beyond
 Shalt reign, and Rome or Cæsar not need fear. 385

To whom our Saviour answer'd thus unmov'd.
 Much ostentation vain of fleshly arm,
 And fragil arms, much instrument of war
 Long in preparing, soon to nothing brought,
 Before mine eyes thou' hast set, and in my ear 390
 Vented much policy, and projects deep
 Of enemies, of aids, battels and leagues,
 Plausible to the world, to me worth nought.
 Means I must use thou say'st, prediction else
 Will unpredict and fail me of the throne : 395
 My time I told thee (and that time for thee
 Were better farthēst off) is not yet come ;
 When that comes, think not thou to find me slack
 On my part ought endeavoring, or to need
 Thy politic maxims, or that cumbersome 400
 Luggage of war there shown me, argument
 Of human weakness rather than of strength.
 My brethren, as thou call'st them, those ten tribes
 I must deliver, if I mean to reign
 David's true heir, and his full scepter sway 405
 To just extent over all Israel's sons ;
 But whence to thee this zeal, where was it then
 For Israel, or for David, or his throne,
 When thou stood'st up his tempter to the pride
 Of numb'ring Israel, which cost the lives 410
 Of threescore and ten thousand Israelites
 By three days pestilence ? such was thy zeal
 To Israel then, the same that now to me.

46 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book III.

As for those captive tribes, themselves were they
 Who wrought their own captivity, fell off 415
 From God to worship calves, the deities
 Of Egypt, Baal next and Ashtaroth,
 And all the idolatries of Heathen round,
 Besides their other worse than heath'nish crimes;
 Nor in the land of their captivity 420
 Humbled themselves, or penitent besought
 The God of their forefathers; but so dy'd
 Impenitent, and left a race behind
 Like to themselves, distinguishable scarce
 From Gentiles, but by circumcision vain, 425
 And God with idols in their worship join'd.
 Should I of these the liberty regard,
 Who freed, as to their ancient patrimony,
 Unhumbled, unrepentant, unreform'd,
 Headlong would follow'; and to their Gods perhaps
 Of Bethel and of Dan? no, let them serve 431
 Their enemies, who serve idols with God.
 Yet he at length, time to himself best known,
 Remembering Abraham, by some wondrous call
 May bring them back repentant and sincere, 435
 And at their passing cleave th' Assyrian flood,
 While to their native land with joy they haste,
 As the Red Sea and Jordan once he cleft,
 When to the promis'd land their fathers pass'd;
 To his due time and providence I leave them. 440

So spake Israel's true king, and to the Fiend
 Made answer meet, that made void all his wiles.
 So fares it when with truth falshood contends.

The END of the THIRD BOOK.

Paradise Regain'd.

B O O K IV.

PErplex'd and troubled at his bad success
 The Tempter stood, nor had what to reply,
 Discover'd in his fraud, thrown from his hope
 So oft, and the persuasive rhetoric
 That sleek'd his tongue, and won so much on Eve, 5
 So little here, nay lost; but Eve was Eve,
 This far his over-match, who self-deceiv'd
 And rash, before-hand had no better weigh'd
 The strength he was to cope with, or his own :
 But as a man who had been matchless held 10
 In cunning, over-reach'd where least he thought,
 'To save his credit, and for very spite,
 Still will be tempting him who foils him still,
 And never cease, though to his shame the more ;
 Or as a swarm of flies in vintage time, 15
 About the wine-press where sweet Must is pour'd,
 Beat off, returns as oft with humming sound ;
 Or surging waves against a solid rock,
 Though all to shivers dash'd, th' assault renew,
 Vain batt'ry, and in froth or bubbles end ; 20
 So Satan, whom repulse upon repulse
 Met ever, and to shameful silence brought,
 Yet gives not o'er though desp'rate of success,
 And his vain importunity pursues.
 He brought our Saviour to the western side 25

48 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV.

Of that high mountain, whence he might behold
 Another plain, long but in breadth not wide,
 Wash'd by the southern sea, and on the north
 To equal length back'd with a ridge of hills,
 That screen'd the fruits of th' earth and seats of men 30
 From cold Septentrion blasts, thence in the midst
 Divided by a river, of whose banks
 On each side an imperial city stood,
 With tow'rs and temples proudly elevate
 On sev'n small hills, with palaces adorn'd, 35
 Porches and theatres, baths, aqueducts,
 Statues and trophies, and triumphal arcs,
 Gardens and groves presented to his eyes,
 Above the height of mountains interpos'd :
 By what strange parallax or optic skill 40
 Of vision multiply'd through air, or glafs
 Of telescope, were curious to inquire :
 And now the Tempter thus his silence broke.

The city which thou see'st no other deem
 Than great and glorious Rome, queen of the earth 45
 So far renown'd, and with the spoils enrich'd
 Of nations ; there the capitol thou see'st
 Above the rest lifting his stately head
 On the Tarpeian rock, her citadel
 Impregnable, and there mount Palatine, 50
 Th' imperial palace, compass huge, and high
 The structure, skill of noblest architects,
 With gilded battlements, conspicuous far,
 Turrets and terraces, and glitt'ring spires.
 Many a fair edifice besides, more like 55
 Houses of God, (so well I have dispos'd
 My airy microscope) thou may'st behold
 Outside and inside both, pillars and roofs,

Book IV. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 49

Carv'd work, the hand of fam'd artificers
In cedar, marble, ivory or gold. 60

Thence to the gates cast round thine eye, and see
What conflux issuing forth, or entring in,
Pretors, proconsuls to their provinces
Hasting, or on return, in robes of state ;
Lictors and rods, the ensigns of their power, 65

Legions and cohorts, turms of horse and wings :
Or embassies from regions far remote
In various habits on the Appian road
Or on th' Emilian, some from farthest south,
Syene', and where the shadow both way falls, 70
Meroe Nilotic isle, and more to west,

The realm of Bocchus to the Black-moor sea ;
From th' Asian Kings and Parthian among these,
From India and the golden Chersonese,
And utmost Indian isle Taprobane, 75

Dusk faces with white silken turbants wreath'd ;
From Gallia, Gades, and the British west,
Germans and Scythians, and Sarmatians north
Beyond Danubius to the Tauric pool.

All nations now to Rome obedience pay, 80
To Rome's great emperor, whose wide domain
In ample territory, wealth and power,
Civility of manners, arts and arms,

And long renown, thou justly may'st prefer
Before the Parthian ; these two thrones except, 85
The rest are barb'rous, and scarce worth the sight,
Shar'd among petty kings too far remov'd ;

These having shown thee, I have shown thee all
The kingdoms of the world, and all their glory.

This empe'ror hath no son, and now is old, 90
Old and lascivious, and from Rome retir'd
To Capreæ an island small but strong

50 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV.

On the Campanian shore, with purpose there
 His horrid lusts in private to enjoy,
 Committing to a wicked favorite 95
 All public cares, and yet of him suspicious,
 Hated of all, and hating; with what ease,
 Indued with regal virtues as thou art,
 Appearing, and beginning noble deeds,
 Might'st thou expel this monster from his throne 100
 Now made a stye, and in his place ascending
 A victor people free from servile yoke?
 And with my help thou may'st; to me the power
 Is giv'n, and by that right I give it thee.
 Aim therefore at no less than all the world, 105
 Aim at the high'est, without the high'est attain'd
 Will be for thee no sitting, or not long,
 On David's throne, be prophecy'd what will.

To whom the Son of God unmov'd reply'd.
 Nor doth this grandeur and majestic show 110
 Of luxury, though call'd magnificence,
 More than of arms before, allure mine eye,
 Much less my mind; though thou should'st add to tell
 Their sumptuous gluttonies, and gorgeous feasts
 On citron tables or Atlantic stone, 115
 (For I have also hear'd, perhaps have read)
 Their wines of Setia, Cales, and Falerne,
 Chios, and Crete, and how they quaff in gold,
 Crystal and myrrhine cups imboss'd with gems
 And studs of pearl, to me should'st tell who thirst 120
 And hunger still: then embassies thou show'st
 From nations far and nigh; what honor that,
 But tedious waste of time to sit and hear
 So many hollow compliments and lies,
 Outlandish flatteries? then proceed'st to talk 125

Book IV. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 51

Of th' emperor, how easily subdued,
 How gloriously; I shall, thou say'st, expel
 A brutish monster: what if I withal
 Expel a Devil who first made him such?
 Let his tormenter conscience find him out; 130
 For him I was not sent, nor yet to free
 That people victor once, now vile and base
 Deservedly made vassal, who once just
 Frugal, and mild, and temp'rate, conquer'd well,
 But govern ill the nations under yoke, 135
 Peeling their provinces, exhausted all
 By lust and rapin; first ambitious grown
 Of triumph, that insulting vanity;
 Then cruel, by their sports to blood inur'd
 Of fighting beasts, and men to beasts expos'd, 140
 Luxurious by their wealth, and greedier still
 And from the daily scene effeminate.
 What wise and valiant man would seek to free
 These thus degenerate, by themselves inflav'd,
 Or could of inward slaves make outward free? 145
 Know therefore when my season comes to sit
 On David's throne, it shall be like a tree
 Spreading and overshadowing all the earth,
 Or as a stone that shall to pieces dash
 All monarchies besides throughout the world, 150
 And of my kingdom there shall be no end:
 Means there shall be to this, but what the means,
 Is not for thee to know, nor me to tell.

To whom the Tempter impudent reply'd.
 I see all offers made by me how slight 155
 Thou valuest, because offer'd, and reject'st:
 Nothing will please the difficult and nice,
 Or nothing more than still to contradict:

On th' other side know also thou, that I
 On what I offer set as high esteem, 160
 Nor what I part with mean to give for nought;
 All these which in a moment thou behold'st
 The kingdoms of the world to thee I give;
 For giv'n to me, I give to whom I please,
 No trifle; yet with this reserve, not else, 165
 On this condition, if thou wilt fall down,
 And worship me as thy superior lord,
 Easily done, and hold them all of me;
 For what can less so great a gift deserve?

Whom thus our Saviour answer'd with disdain. 170
 I never lik'd thy talk, thy offers less,
 Now both abhor, since thou hast dar'd to utter
 Th' abominable terms, impious condition;
 But I indure the time, till which expir'd,
 Thou hast permission on me. It is written 175
 The first of all commandments, Thou shalt worship
 The Lord thy God, and only him shalt serve;
 And dar'st thou to the Son of God propound
 To worship thee accurs'd, now more accurs'd
 For this attempt bolder than that on Eve, 180
 And more blasphemous? which expect to rue.
 The kingdoms of the world to thee were given,
 Permitted rather, and by thee usurp'd;
 Other donation none thou canst produce:
 If giv'n, by whom but by the king of kings, 185
 God over all supreme? if giv'n to thee,
 By thee how fairly is the giver now
 Repaid? But gratitude in thee is lost
 Long since. Wert thou so void of fear or shame,
 As offer them to me the Son of God, 190
 To me my own, on such abhorred pact,

Book IV. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 53

That I fall down and worship thee as God ?
Get thee behind me ; plain thou now appear'st
That evil one, Satan for ever damn'd.

To whom the Fiend with fear abash'd reply'd. 195
Be not so sore offended, Son of God,
Though sons of God both Angels are and Men,
If I to try whether in higher sort
Than these thou bear'st that title, have propos'd
What both from Men and Angels I receive, 200
'Tetrarchs of fire, air, flood, and on the earth
Nations besides from all the quarter'd winds,
God of this world invok'd and world beneath ;
Who then thou art, whose coming is foretold
To me so fatal, me it most concerns. 205
The trial hath indamag'd thee no way,
Rather more honor left and more esteem ;
Me nought advantag'd, missing what I aim'd.
Therefore let pass, as they are transitory,
The kingdoms of this world ; I shall no more 210
Advise thee ; gain them as thou canst, or not.
And thou thyself seem'st otherwise inclin'd
Than to a worldly crown, addicted more
To contemplation and profound dispute,
As by that early action may be judg'd, 215
When slipping from thy mother's eye thou went'st
Alone into the Temple ; there wast found
Among the gravest Rabbies disputant
On points and questions fitting Moses chair,
Teaching not taught ; the childhood shows the Man,
As morning shows the day. Be famous then 221

219. ————fitting Moses chair.] Moses chair was that in
which the doctors sitting, expounded the law, either publickly to
the people, or privately to their disciples.

54 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV

By wisdom ; as thy empire must extend
 So let extend thy mind o'er all the world
 In knowledge, all things in it comprehend :
 All knowledge is not couch'd in Moses Law, 225
 The Pentateuch, or what the Prophets wrote ;
 The Gentiles also know, and write and teach
 To admiration, led by nature's light ;
 And with the Gentiles much thou must converse,
 Ruling them by persuasion as thou mean'st ; 230
 Without their learning how wilt thou with them,
 Or they with thee hold conversation meet ?
 How wilt thou reason with them, how refute
 Their idolisms, traditions, paradoxes ?
 Error by his own arms is best evinc'd. 235
 Look once more ere we leave this specular mount
 Westward, much nearer by southwest, behold
 Where on the Ægean shore a city stands
 Built nobly, pure the air, and light the soil,
 Athens the eye of Greece, mother of arts 240
 And eloquence, native to famous wits
 Or hospitable, in her sweet recess,
 City' or suburban, studious walks and shades ;
 See there the olive grove of Academe,
 Plato's retirement, where the Attic bird 245
 Trills her thick-warbled notes the summer long ;
 There flow'ry hill Hymettus with the sound
 Of bees industrious murmur oft invites
 To studious musing ; there Ilissus rolls
 His whisp'ring stream : within the walls then view 250
 The schools of ancient sages ; his who bred

245. ——— the Attic bird] The nightingale, for Philo-
 mela who according to the fable was changed into a nightingale,
 was the daughter of Pandion King of Athens.

Book IV. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 55

Great Alexander to subdue the world,
 Lyceum there, and painted Stoa next :
 There thou shalt hear and learn the secret power
 Of harmony in tones and numbers hit 255
 By voice or hand, and various-measur'd verse,
 Æolian charms and Dorian lyric odes,
 And his who gave them breath, but higher sung,
 Blind Melesignes thence Homer call'd,
 Whose poem Phœbus challeng'd for his own. 260
 Thence what the lofty grave tragedians taught
 In Chorus or Iambic, teachers best
 Of moral prudence, with delight receiv'd
 In brief sententious precepts, while they treat
 Of fate, and chance, and change in human life; 265
 High actions, and high passions best describing :
 Thence to the famous orators repair,
 Those ancient, whose resistless eloquence
 Wielded at will that fierce democratie,
 Shook th' arsenal and fulmin'd over Greece, 270
 To Macedon and Artaxerxes throne :
 To sage philosophy next lend thine ear,
 From Heav'n descended to the low-rooft house
 Of Socrates; see there his tenement,
 Whom well inspir'd the oracle pronounc'd, 275
 Wisest of men; from whose mouth issued forth
 Mellifluous streams that water'd all the schools
 Of Academics old and new, with those
 Sirnam'd Peripatetics, and the sect
 Epicurean, and the Stoic severe; 280
 These here revolve, or, as thou lik'st, at home,
 Till time mature thee to a kingdom's weight ;
 These rules will render thee a king complete
 Within thyself, much more with empire join'd.

To whom our Saviour sagely thus reply'd. 285
 Think not but that I know these things, or think
 I know them not; not therefore am I short
 Of knowing what I ought: he who receives
 Light from above, from the fountain of light,
 No other doctrin needs, though granted true; 290
 But these are false, or little else but dreams,
 Conjectures, fancies, built on nothing firm.
 'The first and wisest of them all profess'd
 'To know this only, that he nothing knew;
 The next to fabling fell and smooth conceits; 295
 A third sort doubted all things, though plain sense;
 Others in virtue plac'd felicity,
 But virtue join'd with riches and long life;
 In corporal pleasure he, and careless ease;
 'The Stoic last in philosophic pride, 300
 By him call'd virtue; and his virtuous man,
 Wise, perfect in himself, and all possessing,
 Equals to God, oft shames not to prefer,
 As fearing God nor man, contemning all
 Wealth, pleasure, pain or torment, death and life, 305
 Which when he lists, he leaves, or boasts he can,
 For all his tedious talk is but vain boast,
 Of subtle shifts conviction to evade.
 Alas what can they teach, and not mislead,
 Ignorant of themselves, of God much more, 310
 And how the world began, and how man fell
 Degraded by himself, on grace depending?
 Much of the soul they talk, but all awry,
 And in themselves seek virtue, and to themselves
 All glory arrogate, to God give none, 315
 Rather accuse him under usual names,
 Fortune and Fate, as one regardless quite
 Of mortal things: Who therefore seeks in these

Book IV. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 57

True wisdom, finds her not, or by delusion
 Far worse, her false resemblance only meets, 320
 An empty cloud. However many books,
 Wise men have said, are wearisome ; who reads
 Incessantly, and to his reading brings not
 A spirit and judgment equal or superior,
 (And what he brings, what needs he elsewhere seek ?)
 Uncertain and unsettled still remains, 326
 Deep vers'd in books and shallow in himself,
 Crude or intoxicate, collecting toys,
 And trifles for choice matters, worth a sponge ;
 As children gathering pebbles on the shore. 330
 Or if I would delight my private hours
 With music or with poem, where so soon
 As in our native language can I find
 That solace ? All our law and story strow'd
 With hymns, our psalms with artful terms inscrib'd,
 Our Hebrew songs and harps in Babylon, 336
 That pleas'd so well our victor's ear, declare
 That rather Greece from us these arts deriv'd ;
 Ill imitated, while they loudest sing
 The vices of their Deities, and their own 340
 In fable, hymn or song, so personating
 Their Gods ridiculous, and themselves past shame.
 Remove their swelling epithets thick laid
 As varnish on a harlot's cheek, the rest
 Thin sown with ought of profit or delight, 345
 Will far be found unworthy to compare
 With Sion's songs, to all true tastes excelling,
 Where God is prais'd aright, and God-like men,
 The Holiest of Holies, and his Saints ;
 Such are from God inspir'd, not such from thee, 350
 Unless where moral virtue is express'd
 By light of nature not in all quite lost.

58 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV.

Their orators thou then extoll'st, as those
 The top of eloquence, statists indeed,
 And lovers of their country, as may seem ; 355
 But herein to our prophets far beneath,
 As men divinely taught, and better teaching
 The solid rules of civil government
 In their majestic unaffected stile
 Than all the' oratory of Greece and Rome. 360
 In them is plainest taught, and easiest learnt,
 What makes a nation happy', and keeps it so,
 What ruins kingdoms, and lays cities flat ;
 These only with our law best form a king.

So spake the Son of God ; but Satan now 365
 Quite at a loss, for all his darts were spent,
 Thus to our Saviour with stern brow reply'd.

Since neither wealth, nor honor, arms nor arts,
 Kingdom nor empire pleases thee, nor ought
 By me propos'd in life contemplative, 370
 Or active, tended on by glory' or fame,
 What dost thou in this world ? the wilderness
 For thee is fittest place ; I found thee there,
 And thither will return thee ; yet remember
 What I foretel thee, soon thou shalt have cause 375
 To wish thou never hadst rejected thus
 Nicely or cautiously my offer'd aid,
 Which would have set thee in short time with ease
 On David's throne, or throne of all the world,
 Now at full age, fulness of time, thy season. 380
 When prophecies of thee are best fulfilled.
 Now contrary, if I read ought in Heaven,
 Or Heav'n write ought of fate, by what the stars
 Voluminous, or single characters,

Book IV. PARADISE REGAIN'D: 59

In their conjunction met, give me to spell, 385
 Sorrows, and labors, opposition, hate
 Attends thee, scorns, reproaches, injuries,
 Violence and stripes, and lastly cruel death;
 A kingdom they portend thee, but what kingdom,
 Real or allegoric I discern not, 390
 Nor when, eternal sure, as without end,
 Without beginning; for no date prefix'd
 Directs me in the starry rubric set.

So say'ing he took (for still he knew his power
 Not yet expir'd) and to the wilderness 395
 Brought back the Son of God, and left him there,
 Feigning to disappear. Darknes now rose,
 As day-light sunk, and brought in louring night
 Her shadowy offspring, unsubstantial both,
 Privation mere of light and absent day. 400
 Our Saviour meek and with untroubled mind
 After his airy jaunt, though hurried sore,
 Hungry and cold betook him to his rest,
 Wherever, under some concurrence of shades, 404
 Whose branching arms thick intertwin'd might shield
 From dews and damps of night his shelter'd head,
 But shelter'd slept in vain, for at his head
 'The Tempter watch'd, and soon with ugly dreams
 Disturb'd his sleep; and either tropic now 409
 'Gan thunder, and both ends of Heav'n, the clouds
 From many a horrid rift abortive pour'd
 Fierce rain with lightning mix'd, water with fire
 In ruin reconcil'd; nor slept the winds
 Within their stony caves, but rush'd abroad
 From the four hinges of the world, and fell 415
 On the vex'd wilderness, whose tallest pines,
 Though rooted deep as high, and sturdiest oaks

60 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV.

Bow'd their stiff necks, loaden with stormy blasts,
 Or torn up sheer: ill wast thou shrouded then,
 O patient Son of God, yet only stood'st 420
 Unshaken; nor yet stay'd the terror there,
 Infernal ghosts, and Hellish furies, round
 Environ'd thee, some howl'd, some yell'd, some shriek'd,
 Some bent at thee their fiery darts, while thou
 Satst unappall'd in calm and sinless peace. 425
 'Thus pass'd the night so foul, till morning fair
 Came forth with pilgrim steps in amice gray,
 Who with her radiant finger still'd the roar
 Of thunder, chas'd the clouds, and laid the winds,
 And grisly spectres, which the Fiend had rais'd 430
 To tempt the Son of God with terrors dire.
 And now the sun with more effectual beams
 Had chear'd the face of earth, and dry'd the wet
 From drooping plant, or dropping tree; the birds,
 Who all things now behold more fresh and green, 435
 After a night of storm so ruinous,
 Clear'd up their choicest notes in bush and spray,
 To gratulate the sweet return of morn;
 Nor yet amidst this joy and brightest morn
 Was absent, after all his mischief done, 440
 The prince of darkness, glad would also seem
 Of this fair change, and to our Saviour came,
 Yet with no new device, they all were spent,
 Rather by this his last affront resolv'd,
 Desperate of better course, to vent his rage, 445
 And mad despite to be so oft repell'd.
 Him walking on a sunny hill he found,
 Back'd on the north and west by a thick wood;
 Out of the wood he starts in wonted shape,
 And in a careless mood thus to him said. 450

Book IV. PARADISE REGAIN'D. 61

Fair morning yet betides thee, Son of God,
 After a dismal night; I heard the wrack
 As earth and sky would mingle; but myself
 Was distant; and these flaws, though mortals fear them
 As dang'rous to the pillar'd frame of Heav'n, 455
 Or to the earth's dark basis underneath,
 Are to the main as inconsiderable,
 And harmless, if not wholesome as a sneeze
 To man's less universe, and soon are gone;
 Yet as being oft times noxious where they light 460
 On man, beast, plant, wastful and turbulent,
 Like turbulencies in th' affairs of men,
 Over whose heads they roar, and seem to point,
 They oft fore signify and threaten ill:
 This tempest at this desert most was bent; 465
 Of men at thee, for only thou here dwell'st.
 Did I not tell thee, if thou didst reject
 The perfect season offer'd with my aid
 To win thy destin'd seat, but wilt prolong
 All to the push of fate, pursue thy way 470
 Of gaining David's throne no man knows when,
 For both the when and how is no where told,
 Thou shalt be what thou art ordain'd, no doubt;
 For Angels have proclaim'd it, but concealing
 The time and means: each act is rightliest done, 475
 Not when it must, but when it may be best.
 If thou observe not this, be sure to find,
 What I foretold thee, many a hard assay
 Of dangers and adversities, and pains,
 Ere thou of Israel's scepter get fast hold; 480
 Whereof this ominous night that clos'd thee round,
 So many terrors, voices, prodigies
 May warn thee, as a sure fore-going sign.

62 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV.

So talk'd he, while the Son of God went on
And stay'd not, but in brief him answer'd thus. 485

Me worfe than wet thou find'st not ; other harm
Those terrors which thou speak'st of, did me none ;
I never fear'd they could, though noising loud
And threatning nigh ; what they can do as signs
Betokening, or ill boding, I contemn 490
As false portents, not sent from God, but thee ;
Who knowing I shall reign past thy preventing,
Obtrud'st thy offer'd air, that I accepting
At least might seem to hold all pow'r of thee,
Ambitious Spi'rit, and wouldst be thought my God,
And storm'st refus'd, thinking to terrify 496
Me to thy will ; desist, thou art discern'd
And toil'st in vain, nor me in vain molest.

To whom the Fiend now swoln with rage reply'd.
Then hear, O Son of David, Virgin-born ; 500
For Son of God to me is yet in doubt :
Of the Messiah I have heard foretold-
By all the prophets : of thy birth at length
Announc'd by Gabriel with the first I knew,
And of th' angelic song in Bethlehem field, 505
On thy birth-night, that sung thee Saviour born.
From that time seldom have I ceas'd to eye
Thy infancy, thy childhood, and thy youth,
Thy manhood last, though yet in private bred ;
Till at the ford of Jordan whither all 510
Flock'd to the Baptist, I among the rest,
Though not to be baptiz'd, by voice from Heaven
Heard thee pronounc'd the Son of God belov'd.
Thenceforth I thought thee worth my nearer view
And narrower scrutiny, that I might learn 515

In what degree or meaning thou art call'd
 The Son of God, which bears no single sense;
 The Son of God I also am, or was,
 And if I was, I am; relation stands;
 All men are Sons of God; yet thee I thought 520
 In some respect far higher so declar'd.
 Therefore I watch'd thy footsteps from that hour,
 And follow'd thee still on to this waste wild;
 Where by all best conjectures I collect
 Thou art to be my fatal enemy. 525
 Good reason then, if I before-hand seek
 To understand my adversary, who
 And what he is; his wisdom, pow'r, intent;
 By parl, or composition, truce, or league
 To win him, or win from him what I can. 530
 An opportunity I here have had
 To try thee, sift thee, and confests have found thee
 Proof against all temptation, as a rock
 Of adamant, and as a center, firm,
 To th' utmost of mere man both wise and good, 535
 Not more; for honors, riches, kingdoms, glory
 Have been before contemn'd, and may again;
 Therefore to know what more thou art than man,
 Worth naming Son of God by voice from Heaven,
 Another method I must now begin. 540

So say'ing he caught him up, and without wing
 Of hippogriph bore through the air sublime
 Over the wilderness and o'er the plain;
 Till underneath them fair Jerusalem,
 The holy city lifted high her towers, 545
 And higher yet the glorious temple rear'd
 Her pile, far off appearing like a mount
 Of alabaster, topt with golden spires:

64 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV.

There on the highest pinnacle he set
The Son of God, and added thus in scorn. 550

The stand, if thou wilt stand ; to stand upright
Will ask thee skill : I to thy father's house
Have brought thee', and highest plac'd, highest is best,
Now show thy progeny ; if not to stand,
Cast thyself down ; safely, if Son of God : 555
For it is written, He will give command
Concerning thee to his Angels, in their hands
They shall uplift thee, left at any time
Thou chance to dash thy foot against a stone.

To whom thus Jesus ; Also it is written, 560
Tempt not the Lord thy God : he said and stood :
But Satan smitten with amazement fell.
As when earth's son Antæus (to compare
Small things with greatest) in Irtassa strove
With Jove's Alcides, and oft foil'd still rose, 565
Receiving from his mother earth new strength,
Fresh from his fall, and fiercer grapple join'd,
Throttled at length in th' air, expir'd and fell ;
So after many a foil the Tempter proud,
Renewing fresh assaults, amidst his pride 570
Fell whence he stood to see his victor fall.
And as that Theban monster that propos'd
Her riddle, and him, who solv'd it not, devour'd,
That once found out and solv'd, for grief and spite
Cast herself headlong from the Irtasian steep ; 575
So struck with dread and anguish fell the Fiend.
And to his crew, that sat consulting, brought
Joyless triumphs of his hop'd success,

572. And as that Theban monster, &c.] The Sphinx, whose riddle being resolved by Oedipus, she threw herself into the sea.

Ruin, and desperation, and dismay,
Who durst proudly tempt the Son of God. 580

550

So Satan fell; and strait a fiery globe
Of Angels on full sail of wing flew nigh,
Who on their plummy vans receiv'd him soft
From his uneasy station, and upbore
As on a floating couch through the blithe air, 585

best,

555

Then in a flow'ry valley set him down
On a green bank, and set before him spread
A table of celestial food, divine

Ambrosial fruits, fetch'd from the tree of life,
And from the fount of life ambrosial drink, 590

560

That soon refresh'd him wearied, and repair'd
What hunger, if ought hunger had impair'd,
Or thirst; and as he fed, angelic quires
Sung heav'nly anthems of his victory
Over temptation, and the Tempter proud. 595

565

True Image of the Father, whether thron'd
In the bosom of bliss, and light of light
Conceiving, or remote from Heav'n, inshrin'd
In fleshly tabernacle, and human form,
Wand'ring the wilderness, whatever place, 600

570

Habit, or state, or motion, still expressing
The Son of God, with God-like force indued
Against th' attempter of thy Father's throne,
And thief of Paradise; him long of old
Thou didst debel, and down from Heav'n cast 605

575

With all his army, now thou hast aveng'd
Supplanted Adam, and by vanquishing
Temptation, hast regain'd lost Paradise;
And frustrated the conquest fraudulent:
He never more henceforth will dare set foot 610
In Paradise to tempt; his snares are broke:

these
a.

66 PARADISE REGAIN'D. Book IV.

For though that seat of earthly blifs be fail'd,
 A fairer Paradise is founded now
 For Adam and his chosen sons, whom thou
 A Saviour art come down to re-install 615
 Where they shall dwell secure, when time shall be,
 Of Tempter and temptation without fear.
 But thou, infernal Serpent, shalt not long
 Rule in the clouds ; like an autumnal star
 Or lightning thou shalt fall from Heav'n, trod down 620
 Under his feet : for proof, ere this thou feel'st
 Thy wound, yet not thy last and deadliest wound,
 By this repulse receiv'd, and hold'st in Hell
 No triumph ; in all her gates Abaddon rues
 Thy bold attempt ; hereafter learn with awe 625
 To dread the Son of God : he all unarm'd
 Shall chase thee with the terror of his voice
 From thy demoniac holds, possession foul,
 Thee and thy legions ; yelling they shall fly,
 And beg to hide them in a herd of swine, 630
 Lest he command them down into the deep
 Bound, and to torment sent before their time.
 Hail Son of the most High, heir of both worlds,
 Queller of Satan, on thy glorious work
 Now enter, and begin to save mankind. 635

Thus the Son of God our Saviour meek
 Sung victor, and from heav'nly feast refresh'd
 Brought on his way with joy ; he unobserv'd
 Home to his mother's house private return'd.

T H E E N D.

615 Samson Agonistes,

620 A

625 DRAMATIC POEM.

The AUTHOR

630 JOHN MILTON.

635 *Aristot. Poet. Cap. 6.*

Τραγωδία μιμησις πράξεως σπεδαιας, &c.

Tragœdia est imitatio actionis seriæ, &c. per misericordiam et metum perficiens talium affectuum lustrationem.

San Antonio, Texas

Dear Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst.

and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration.

I am, Sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,

J. M. Smith
Secretary of the Board of Directors

Of that sort of Dramatic Poem which is called Tragedy.

TRAGEDY as it was anciently composed, hath been ever held the graveſt, moſt profitable of all other poems: therefore ſaid by Ariſtotle to be of power by raiſing pity and fear, or terror, to purge the mind of thoſe and ſuch like paſſions, that is, to temper and reduce them to juſt meaſure with a kind of delight, ſtirred up by reading or ſeeing thoſe paſſions well imitated. Nor is nature wanting in her own effects to make good his aſſertion: for ſo in phyſic things of melancholic hue and quality are uſed againſt melancholy, ſour againſt ſour, ſalt to remove ſalt humours. Hence philoſophers and other graveſt writers, as Cicero, Plutarch and others, frequently cite out of tragic poets, both to adorn and illuſtrate their diſcourſe. The Apoſtle Paul himſelf thought it not unworthy to insert a verſe of Euripides into the text of Holy Scripture, 1 Cor. XV. 33. and Paræus commenting on the Revelation, divides the whole book as a tragedy, into acts diſtinguiſhed each by a chorus of heavenly harpings and ſong between. Heretofore men in higheſt dignity have labored not a little to be thought able to compoſe a tragedy. Of that honor Dionyſius the elder was no leſs ambitious, than before of his attaining to the tyranny. Auguſtus Cæſar alſo had begun his Ajax, but unable to pleaſe his own judgment

ment with what he had begun, left it unfinished. Seneca the philosopher is by some thought the author of those tragedies (at least the best of them) that go under that name. Gregory Nazianzen, a Father of the church, thought it not unbeseeming the sanctity of his person to write a tragedy, which is intitled *Christ Suffering*. This is mentioned to vindicate tragedy from the small esteem, or rather infamy, which in the account of many it undergoes at this day with other common interludes; happening through the poet's error of intermixing comic stuff with tragic sadness and gravity; or introducing trivial and vulgar persons, which by all judicious hath been counted absurd; and brought in without discretion, corruptly to gratify the people. And though ancient tragedy use no prologue, yet using sometimes, in case of self-defense, or explanation, that which Martial calls an epistle; in behalf of this tragedy coming forth after the ancient manner, much different from what among us passes for best, thus much before-hand may be epistled; that chorus is here introduced after the Greek manner, not ancient only but modern, and still in use among the Italians. In the modelling therefore of this poem, with good reason, the Ancients and Italians are rather followed, as of much more authority and fame. The measure of verse used in the chorus is of all sorts, called by the Greeks Monostrophic, or rather Apolelymenon, without regard had to Strophe, Antistrophe or Epod, which were a kind of stanza's framed only for the music, then used with the chorus that sung; not essential to the poem, and therefore not material; or being divided into stanza's or pauses, they may be called Allæostropha. Division into act and scene referring chiefly to the
stage

stage (to which this work never was intended) is here omitted.

It suffices if the whole drama be found not produced beyond the fifth act. Of the stile and uniformity, and that commonly called the plot, whether intricate or explicit, which is nothing indeed but such œconomy, or disposition of the fable as may stand best with verisimilitude and decorum; they only will best judge who are not unacquainted with Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, the three tragic poets unequalled yet by any, and the best rule to all who endeavor to write tragedy. The circumscription of time, wherein the whole drama begins and ends, is according to ancient rule, and best example, within the space of four hours.

THE ARGUMENT.

SAMSON made captive, blind, and now in the prison at Gaza, there to labor as in a common work-house, on a festival day, in the general cessation from labor, comes forth into the open air, to a place nigh, somewhat retired, there to sit a while and bemoan his condition. Where he happens at length to be visited by certain friends and equals of his tribe, which make the Chorus, who seek to comfort him what they can; then by his old father Manoah, who endeavors the like, and withal tells him his purpose to procure his liberty by ransome; lastly, that this feast was proclaimed by the Philistines as a day of thanksgiving for their deliverance from the hands of Samson, which yet more troubles him. Manoah then departs to prosecute his endeavor with the Philistian lords for Samson's redemption; who in the mean while is visited by other persons; and lastly by a public officer to require his coming to the feast before the lords and people, to play and show his strength in their presence; he at first refuses, dismissing the public officer with absolute denial to come; at length persuaded inwardly that this was from God, he yields to go along with him, who came now the second time with great threatnings to fetch him: the Chorus yet remaining on the place, Manoah returns full of joyful hope, to procure
ere

ere long his son's deliverance: in the midst of which discourse an Hebrew comes in haste, confusedly at first, and afterwards more distinctly relating the catastrophe, what Samson had done to the Philistines, and by accident to himself; where-with the tragedy ends.

E

THE

The P E R S O N S.

S A M S O N.

M A N O A H, the Father of Samson.

D A L I L A, his Wife.

H A R A P H A of Gath.

Public Officer.

Messenger.

Chorus of Danites.

The SCENE before the Prison in Gaza.

aza.



B. Hayman inv: et del:

J. M. sc:

* Samson Agonistes.

SAMSON.

A Little onward lend thy guiding hand
 To these dark steps, a little further on;
 For yonder bank hath choice of sun or shade.
 There I am wont to sit, when any chance
 Relieves me from my task of servile toil,
 Daily' in the common prison else injoin'd me,
 Where I a prisoner chain'd, scarce freely draw
 The air imprison'd also, close and damp,
 Unwholesome draught: but here I feel amends
 The breath of Heav'n fresh blowing, pure and sweet,
 With day-spring born; here leave me to respire,
 This day a solemn feast the people hold
 To Dagon their sea-idol, and forbid
 Laborious works; unwillingly this rest
 Their superstition yields me; hence with leave
 Retiring from the popular noise, I seek
 This unfrequented place to find some ease,
 Ease to the body some, none to the mind
 From restless thoughts, that like a deadly swarm
 Of hornets arm'd, no sooner found alone,
 But rush upon me thronging, and present
 Times past, what once I was, and what am now.
 O wherefore was my birth from Heav'n foretold
 Twice by an Angel, who at last in fight

* Samson Agonistes, that is, Samson an actor, Samson represented in a play.

76 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Of both my parents all in flames ascended 25
 From off the altar, where an offering burn'd,
 As in a fiery columb charioting
 His god-like presence, and from some great act
 Or benefit reveal'd to Abraham's race?
 Why was my breeding order'd and prescrib'd 30
 As of a person separate to God,
 Design'd for great exploits; if I must die
 Betray'd, captiv'd, and both my eyes put out,
 Made of my enemies the scorn and gaze;
 To grind in brazen fetters under task 35
 With this Heav'n-gifted strength? O glorious strength
 Put to the labor of a beast, debas'd
 Lower than bondslave! Promise was that I
 Should Israel from Philistian yoke deliver;
 Ask for this great deliverer now, and find him 40
 Eyeless in Gaza at the mill with slaves,
 Himself in bonds under Philistian yoke;
 Yet stay, let me not rashly call in doubt
 Divine prediction; what if all foretold
 Had been fulfill'd but through mine own default 45
 Whom have I to complain of but myself?
 Who this high gift of strength committed to me,
 In what part lodg'd, how easily bereft me,
 Under the seal of silence could not keep,
 But weakly to a woman must reveal it, 50
 O'ercome with importunity and tears.
 O impotence of mind, in body strong!
 But what is strength without a double share
 Of wisdom, vast, unwieldy, burdensome,
 Proudly secure, yet liable to fall 55
 By weakest subtleties, not made to rule,
 But to subserve where wisdom bears command!
 God, when he gave me strength, to show withal

SAMSON AGONISTES.

77

How slight the gift was, hung it in my hair.

But peace, I must not quarrel with the will

60

Of highest dispensation, which herein

Haply had ends above my reach to know :

Suffices that to me strength is my bane,

And proves the source of all my miseries ;

So many, and so huge, that each apart

65

Would ask a life to wail, but chief of all,

O loss of sight, of thee I most complain !

Blind among enemies, O worse than chains,

Dungeon, or beggary, or decrepit age !

Light the prime work of God to me is extinct,

70

And all her various objects of delight

Annul'd, which might in part my grief have eas'd,

Inferior to the vilest now become

Of man or worm ; the vilest here excel me,

They creep, yet see, I dark in light expos'd

75

To daily fraud, contempt, abuse and wrong,

Within doors, or without, still as a fool,

In pow'r of others, never in my own ;

Scarce half I seem to live, dead more than half.

O dark, dark, dark, amid the blaze of noon,

80

Irrecoverably dark, total eclipse

Without all hope of day !

O first created Beam, and thou great Word,

Let there be light, and light was over all ;

Why am I thus bereav'd thy prime decree ?

85

The sun to me is dark

And silent as the moon,

When she deserts the night

Hid in her vacant interlunar cave.

Since light so necessary is to life,

90

And almost life itself, if it be true

That light is in the soul,

78 SAMSON AGONISTES.

She all in every part ; why was the fight
 To such a tender ball as th' eye confin'd,
 So obvious and so easy to be quench'd ? 95
 And not as feeling through all parts diffus'd,
 That she might look at will through every pore ?
 Then had I not been thus exil'd from light,
 As in the land of darkness yet in light,
 To live a life half dead, a living death, 100
 And bury'd ; but O yet more miserable !
 Myself, my sepulchre, a moving grave,
 Bury'd, yet not exempt
 By privilege of death and burial
 From worst of other evils, pains and wrongs, 105
 But made hereby obnoxious more
 To all the miseries of life,
 Life in captivity
 Among inhuman foes.
 But who are these ? for with joint peace I hear 110
 The tread of many feet steering this way ;
 Perhaps my enemies who come to stare
 At my affliction, and perhaps t'insult,
 Their daily practice to afflict me more.

CHOR. This, this is he ; softly a while, 115
 Let us not break in upon him ;
 O change beyond report, thought, or belief !
 See how he lies at random, carelessly diffus'd,
 With languish'd head unpropt,
 As one past hope, abandon'd, 120
 And by himself giv'n over ;
 In slavish habit, ill-fitted weeds
 O'er-worn and soil'd ;
 Or do my eyes misrepresent ? Can this be he,
 That heroic, that renown'd, 125

Irresistible Samson? whom unarm'd
 No strength of man, or fiercest wild beast could withstand;
 Who tore the lion, as the lion tears the kid,
 Ran on imbattel'd armies clad in iron,
 And weaponless himself, 130
 Made arms ridiculous, useless the forgery
 Of brazen shield and spear, the hammer'd cuirass,
 Chalybean temper'd steel, and frock of mail
 Adamantean proof;
 But safest he who stood aloof, 135
 When insupportably his foot advanc'd,
 In scorn of their proud arms and warlike tools,
 Spurn'd them to death by troops. The bold Ascalonite
 Fled from his lion ramp, old warriors turn'd
 Their plated backs under his heel; 140
 Or grov'ling foil'd their crested helmets in the dust,
 Then with what trival weapon came to hand,
 The jaw of a dead Ass, his sword of bone,
 A thousand fore-skins fell, the flow'r of Palestine,
 In Ramath-lechi famous to this day. 145
 Then by main force pull'd up, and on his shoulders bore
 The gates of Azza, post, and massy bar,
 Up to the hill by Hebron, seat of giants old,
 No journey of a sabbath-day, and loaded so;
 Like whom the Gentiles feign to bear up Heaven. 150
 Which shall I first bewail,
 Thy bondage or lost fight,
 Prison within prison
 Inseparably dark?
 Thou art become (O worst imprisonment!) 155
 The dungeon of thyself; thy soul
 (Which men enjoying sight oft without cause complain)
 Imprison'd now indeed,
 In real darkness of the body dwells,

Shut up from outward light 160

'T' incorporate with gloomy night;

For inward light alas

Puts forth no visual beam.

O mirror of our fickle state,

Since man on earth unparallel'd ! 165

'The rarer thy example stands,

By how much from the top of wondrous glory,

Strongest of mortal men,

To lowest pitch of abject fortune thou art fall'n.

For him I reckon not in high estate 170

Whom long descent of birth

Or the sphere of fortune raises ;

But thee whose strength, while virtue was her mate,

Might have subdued the earth,

Universally crown'd with highest praises. 175

SAMS. I hear the sound of words, their sense the air
Dissolves unjointed ere it reach my ear.

CHOR. He speaks, let us draw nigh. Matchless in might,

The glory late of Israel, now the grief;

We come thy friends and neighbours not unknown 180

From Eshtaol and Zora's fruitful vale

To visit or bewail thee, or if better,

Counsel or consolation we may bring,

Salve to thy fores ; apt words have pow'r to swage

'The tumors of a troubled mind, 185

And are as balm to fester'd wounds.

SAMS. Your coming, Friends, revives me, for I learn

Now of my own experience, not by talk,

How counterfeit a coin they are who friends

Bear in their superscription, (of the most 190

SAMSON AGONISTES. 81.

I would be understood) in prosp'rous days
 They swarm, but in adverse withdraw their head,
 Not to be found, though sought. Ye see, O Friends,
 How many evils have inclos'd me round ;
 Yet that which was the worst now least afflicts me, 195
 Blindness, for had I sight, confus'd with shame,
 How could I once look up, or heave the head,
 Who like a foolish pilot have shipwrack'd
 My vessel trusted to me from above,
 Gloriously rigg'd ; and for a word, a tear, 200
 Fool, have divulg'd the secret gift of God
 To a deceitful woman ? tell me, Friends,
 Am I not sung and proverb'd for a fool
 In every street ? do they not say, how well
 Are co~~me~~ upon him his deserts ? yet why ? 205
 Immeasurable strength they might behold
 In me, of wisdom nothing more than mean ;
 This with the other should, at least, have pair'd,
 These two proportion'd ill drove me transverse.

CHOR. Tax not divine disposal ; wisest men 210
 Have err'd, and by bad women been deceiv'd ;
 And shall again, pretend they ne'er so wise.
 Deject not then so overmuch thyself,
 Who hast of sorrow thy full load besides ;
 Yet truth to say, I oft have heard men wonder 215
 Why thou shouldst wed Philistian women rather
 Than of thine own tribe fairer, or as fair,
 At least of thy own nation, and as noble.

SAMS. The first I saw at Timna, and she pleas'd
 Me, not my parents, that I sought to wed 220
 The daughter of an infidel ; they knew not
 That what I motion'd was of God ; I knew

82 SAMSON AGONISTES.

From intimate impulse, and therefore urg'd
 The marriage on; that by occasion hence
 I might begin Israel's deliverance, 225
 The work to which I was divinely call'd.
 She proving false, the next I took to wife
 (O that I never had ! fond wish too late,)
 Was in the vale of Sorec, Dalila,
 That specious monster, my accomplish'd snare. 230
 thought it lawful from my former act,
 And the same end; still watching to oppress
 Israel's oppressors : of what now I suffer
 She was not the prime cause but I myself,
 Who vanquish'd with a peal of words (O weakness !)
 Gave up my fort of silence to a woman. 236

CHOR. In seeking just occasion to provoke
 The Philistine, thy country's enemy,
 Thou never wast remiss, I bear thee witness :
 Yet Israël still serves with all his sons. 240

SAMS. That fault I take not on me, but transfer
 On Israel's governors, and heads of tribes,
 Who seeing those great acts, which God had done
 Singly by me against their conquerors,
 Acknowledg'd not, or not at all consider'd 245
 Deliverance offer'd : I on th' other side
 Us'd no ambition to commend my deeds,
 The deeds themselves, though mute, spoke loud the doer;
 But they persisted deaf, and would not seem
 To count them things worth notice, till at length 250
 Their lords the Philistines with gather'd pow'rs
 Enter'd Judea seeking me, who then

229. Dalila, i. e. Destroyer.] Samson's wife or concubine.

Safe to the rock of Etham was retir'd,
 Not flying, but fore-casting in what place
 To set upon them, what advantage'd best : 255
 Mean while the men of Judah, to prevent
 The harrafs of their land, beset me round ;
 I willingly on some conditions came
 Into their hands, and they as gladly yield me
 To the uncircumcised a welcome prey, 260
 Bound with two cords : but cords to me were threds
 Touch'd with the flame : on their whole host I flew
 Unarm'd, and with a trivial weapon fell'd
 Their choicest youth ; they only liv'd who fled.
 Had Judah that day join'd, or one whole tribe, 265
 They had by this possess'd the tow'rs of Gath,
 And lorded over them whom now they serve :
 But what more oft in nations grown corrupt
 And by their vices brought to servitude,
 Than to love bondage more than liberty, 270
 Bondage with ease than strenuous liberty ;
 And to despise, or envy, or suspect
 Whom God hath of his special favor rais'd
 As their deliverer ; if he ought begin,
 How frequent to desert him, and at last 275
 To heap ingratitude on worthiest deeds ?

CHOR. Thy words to my remembrance bring
 How Succoth and the fort of Penue!l
 Their great deliverer contemn'd,
 The matchless Gideon in pursuit 280
 Of Madian and her vanquish'd kings :

278. How Succoth and the fort of Penue!l, &c.] The men of Succoth, and of the tower of Penue!l, refused to give loaves of bread to Gideon, and his three hundred men, pursuing after Zebah, and Zalmunna, Kings of Madian, see Judges, VIII. 4—9.

84 SAMSON AGONISTES.

And how ingrateful Ephraim
 Had dealt with Jephtha, who by argument,
 Not worse than by his shield and spear,
 Defended Israel from the Ammonite, 285
 Had not his prowess quell'd their pride
 In that fore battel, when so many dy'd
 Without reprieve adjudg'd to death,
 For want of well pronouncing Shibboleth.

SAMS. Of such examples add me to the roll, 290
 Me ealſiy indeed mine may neglect,
 But God's propos'd deliverance not ſo.

CHOR. Juſt are the ways of God,
 And juſtifiable to men;
 Unleſs there be who think not God at all: 295
 If any be, they walk obſcure;
 For of ſuch doctrin never was there ſchool,
 But the heart of the fool,
 And no man therein doctor but himſelf.

Yet more there be who doubt his ways not juſt, 300
 As to his own edicts found contradicting,
 Then give the reins to wand'ring thought,
 Regardless of his glory's diminution;

282. And how ingrateful Ephraim, &c] Jephtha ſubdued the children of Ammon; and he is ſaid to have defeated Israel by arguments, nor worſe than by arms, on account of the meſſage which he ſent to the king of the children of Ammon, Judges XI. 15—27. For his victory over the Ammonites, the Ephraimites envied and quarrelled with him; and threatened to burn his houſe with fire: but Jephtha and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, and took the paſſages of Jordan before the Ephraimites, and there ſlew thoſe of them who could not rightly pronounce the word Shibboleth; and there fell at that time forty-two thouſand of them. See Judges XII. 1—6.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 85

Till by their own perplexities involv'd
They ravel more, still less resolv'd, 305
But never find self-satisfying solution.

As if they would confine th' Interminable,
And tie him to his own prescript,
Who made our laws to bind us, not himself,
And hath full right t'exempt 310
Whom so it pleases him by choice
From national obstriction, without taint
Of sin or legal debt :
For with his own laws he can best dispense.

He would not else who never wanted means, 315
Nor in respect of th' enemy just cause
To set his people free,
Have prompted this heroic Nazarite,
Against his vow of strictest purity,
To seek in marriage that fallacious bride, 320
Unclean, unchaste.

Down reason then, at least vain reasonings down,
Though reason here aver
That moral verdict quits her of unclean ;
Unchaste was subsequent, her stain not his. 325

But see here comes thy reverend Sire
With careful step, locks white as down,
Old Manoah : advise
Forthwith how thou oughtst to receive him.

SAMS. Ay me, another inward grief awak'd 330
With mention of that name renews th' assault.

MAN. Brethren and men of Dan, for such ye seem,
Though in this uncouth place ; if old respect,

86 SAMSON AGONISTES.

As I suppose, tow'ards your once glory'd friend,
My son now captive, hither hath inform'd 335
Your younger feet, while mine cast back with age
Came lagging after ; say if he be here.

CHOR. As signal now in low dejected state,
As earst in high'est, behold him where he lies.

MAN. O miserable change ! is this the man, 340
That invincible Samson, far renown'd,
The dread of Israel's foes, who with a strength
Equivalent to Angels walk'd their streets,
None offering fight ; who single combatant
Duel'd their armies rank'd in proud array, 345
Himself in army, now unequal match
To save himself against a coward arm'd
At one spear's length, O ever failing trust
In mortal strength ! and oh what not in man
Deceivable and vain ? Nay what thing good 350
Pray'd for, but often proves our woe, our bane ?
I pray'd for children, and thought barrenness
In wedlock a reproach ; I gain'd a son,
And such a son as all men hail'd me happy ;
Who would be now a father in my stead ? 355
O wherefore did God grant me my request,
And as a blessing with such pomp adorn'd ?
Why are his gifts desirable, to tempt
Our earnest pray'rs, then giv'n with solemn hand
As graces, draw a scorpion's tail behind ? 360
For this did th' Angel twice descend ? for this
Ordain'd thy nurture holy, as of a plant
Select, and sacred, glorious for a while
The miracle of men ; then in an hour
Insar'd, assaulted, overcome, led bound, 365

SAMSON AGONISTES.

87

Thy foes derision, captive, poor and blind,
 Into a dungeon thrust, to work with slaves?
 Alas methinks whom God hath chosen once
 To worthiest deeds, if he through frailty err,
 He should not so o'erwhelm, and as a thrall 370
 Subject him to such foul indignities,
 Be it but for honor's sake of former deeds.

SAM. Appoint not heav'nly disposition, Father ;
 Nothing of all these evils hath befall'n me
 But justly ; I myself have brought them on, 375
 Sole author I, sole cause : if ought seem vile,
 As vile hath been my folly, who have profan'd
 The mystery of God giv'n me under pledge
 Of vow, and have betray'd it to a woman,
 A Canaanite, my faithless enemy. 380
 This well I knew, nor was at all surpris'd,
 But warn'd by oft experience : did not she
 Of Timna first betray me, and reveal
 The secret wrested from me in her height
 Of nuptial love profess'd, carrying it strait 385
 To them who had corrupted her, my spies,
 And rivals ? In this other was there found
 More faith, who also in her prime of love,
 Spousal embraces, vitiated with gold,
 Though offer'd only, by the sent conceiv'd 390
 Her spurious first-born, treason against me ?
 Thrice she assay'd with flatt'ring pray'rs and sighs,
 And amorous reproaches, to win from me
 My capital secret, in what part my strength
 Lay stor'd, in what part summ'd, that she might know ;
 Thrice I deluded her, and turn'd to sport 396
 Her importunity, each time perceiving
 How openly, and with what impudence

88 SAMSON AGONISTES.

She purpos'd to betray me, and (which was worse
 Than undiffembled hate) with what contempt 400
 She fought to make me traitor to myself ;
 Yet the fourth time, when mustering all her wiles,
 With blandish'd parlies, feminine assaults,
 Tongue-batteries, she surceas'd not day nor night
 To storm me over-watch'd, and weary'd out, 405
 At times when men seek most repose and rest,
 I yielded, and unlock'd her all my heart,
 Who with a grain of manhood well resolv'd
 Might easily have shook off all her snares :
 But foul effeminacy held me yok'd 410
 Her bond-slave ; O indignity, O blot
 To honor and religion ! servile mind
 Rewarded well with servile punishment !
 The base degree to which I now am fall'n,
 These rags, this grinding is not yet so base 415
 As was my former servitude, ignoble,
 Unmanly, ignominious, infamous,
 True slavery, and that blindness worse than this,
 That saw not how degeneratly I serv'd.

MAN. I cannot praise thy marriage choices, Son, 420
 Rather approv'd them not, but thou didst plead
 Divine impulsion prompting how thou might'st
 Find some occasion to infect our foes.
 I state not that ; this I am sure, our foes
 Found soon occasion thereby to make thee 425
 Their captive, and their triumph ; thou the sooner
 Temptation found'st, or over-potent charms
 To violate the secret trust of silence
 Deposited within thee ; which to have kept
 Tacit, was in thy pow'r : true ; and thou bear'st 430
 Enough, and more, the burden of that fault ;

Bitterly hast thou paid, and still art paying
 That rigid score. A worse thing yet remains,
 This day the Philistines a popular feast
 Here celebrate in Gaza ; and proclaim 435
 Great pomp, and sacrifice, and praises loud
 To Dagon, as their God who hath deliver'd
 Thee, Samson, bound and blind into their hands,
 Them out of thine, who slew'st them many a slain.
 So Dagon shall be magnify'd, and God, 440
 Besides whom is no God, compar'd with idols,
 Disglorify'd, blasphem'd, and had in scorn
 By the idolatrous rout amidst their wine ;
 Which to have come to pass by means of thee,
 Samson, of all thy sufferings think the heaviest, 445
 Of all reproach the most with shame that ever
 Could have befall'n thee and thy father's house.

SAMS. Father, I do acknowledge and confess
 That I this honor, I this pomp have brought
 To Dagon, and advanc'd his praises high 550
 Among the Heathen round ; to God have brought
 Dishonor, obloquy, and op'd the mouths
 Of idolists, and atheists ; have brought scandal
 To Israel, diffidence of God, and doubt
 In feeble hearts, propense enough before 455
 To waver, or fall off and join with idols ;
 Which is my chief affliction, shame and sorrow,
 The anguish of my soul, that suffers not
 Mine eye to harbour sleep, or thoughts to rest.
 This only hope relieves me, that the strife 460
 With me hath end ; all the contest is now
 'Twixt God and Dagon ; Dagon hath presum'd,
 Me overthrown, to enter lists with God,
 His deity comparing and preferring

90 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Before the God of Abraham. He, be sure, 465
 Will not connive, or linger thus provok'd,
 But will arise and his great name assert :
 Dagon must stoop, and shall ere long receive
 Such a discomfit, as shall quite despoil him
 Of all these boasted trophies won on me, 470
 And with confusion blank his worshippers.

MAN. With cause this hope relieves thee, and these
 I as a prophecy receive ; for God, [words
 Nothing more certain, will not long defer
 To vindicate the glory of his name 475
 Against all competition, nor will long
 Indure it doubtful whether God be Lord,
 Or Dagon. But for thee what shall be done ?
 Thou must not in the mean while here forgot
 Lie in this miserable loathsome plight 480
 Neglected. I already have made way
 To some Philistian lords, with whom to treat
 About thy ransom : well they may by this
 Have satisfy'd their utmost of revenge
 By pains and flaveries, worse than death inflicted 485
 On thee, who now no more canst do them harm.

SAMS. Spare that propofal, Father, spare the trouble
 Of that solicitation ; let me here,
 As I deserve, pay on my punishment ;
 And expiate, if possible, my crime, 490
 Shameful garrulity. To have reveal'd
 Secrets of men, the secrets of a friend,
 How hainous had the fact been, how deserving
 Contempt and scorn of all, to be excluded
 All friendship, and avoided as a blab, 495
 The mark of fool set on his front ?
 But I God's counsel have not kept, his holy secret

SAMSON AGONISTES. 91

Presumptuously have publish'd, impiously,
Weakly at least, and shamefully : a sin
That gentiles in their parables condemn 500
To their abyss and horrid pains confin'd.

MAN. Be penitent and for thy fault contrite,
But act not in thy own affliction, Son ;
Repent the sin, but if the punishment
Thou canst avoid, self-preservation bids ; 505
Or th' execution leave to high disposal,
And let another hand, not thine, exact
Thy penal forfeit from thyself ; perhaps
God will relent, and quit thee all his debt ;
Who ever more approves and more accepts 510
(Best pleas'd with humble and filial submission)
Him who imploring mercy sues for life,
Than who self-rigorous chooses death as due ;
Which argues over-just, and self-displeas'd
For self-offence, more than for God offended. 515
Reject not then what offer'd means ; who knows
But God hath set before us, to return thee
Home to thy country and his sacred house,
Where thou may'st bring thy offerings, to avert
His further ire, with pray'rs and vows renew'd ? 520

SAMS. His pardon I implore ; but as for life,
To what end should I seek it ? when in strength
All mortals I excell'd, and great in hopes
With youthful courage and magnanimous thoughts
Of birth from Heav'n foretold and high exploits, 525
Full of divine instinct, after some proof
Of acts indeed heroic, far beyond

500. That Gentiles in their parables condemn] Alluding to the story of Tantalus, who for revealing the secrets of the Gods, was condemned to pains in Hell,

92 SAMSON AGONISTES.

The sons of Anak, famous now and blaz'd,
 Fearless of danger, like a petty God
 I walk'd about admir'd of all and dreaded 530
 On hostile Ground, none daring my affront.
 Then swell'd with pride into the snare I fell
 Of fair fallacious looks, venereal trains,
 Soften'd with pleasure and voluptuous life;
 At length to lay my head and hallow'd pledge 535
 Of all my strength in the lascivious lap
 Of a deceitful concubine, who shroude me
 Like a tame weather, of my precious fleece,
 Then turn'd me out ridiculous, despoil'd,
 Shav'n, and disarm'd among mine enemies. 540

CHOR. Desire of wine and all delicious drinks,
 Which many a famous warrior overturns,
 Thou couldst repress, nor did the dancing ruby,
 Sparkling, out pour'd, the flavor, or the smell,
 Or taste that cheers the heart of Gods and men, 545
 Allure thee from the cool crystallin stream.

SAMS. Wherever fountain or fresh current flow'd
 Against the eastern ray, translucent, pure
 With touch ethereal of Heav'n's fiery rod,
 I drank, from the clear milky juice allaying 550
 Thirst, and refresh'd; nor envy'd them the grape
 Whose heads that turbulent liquor fills with fumes.

CHOR. O madness, to think use of strongest wines
 And strongest drinks our chief support of health,
 When God with these forbidd'n made choice to rear
 His mighty champion, strong above compare, 556
 Whose drink was only from the liquid brook.

557. Whose drink was only from the liquid brook.] Samson was a Nazarite, and therefore to drink no wine, nor shave his head.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 93

SAMS. But what avail'd this temp'rance, not complete
 Against another object more enticing ?
 What boots it at one gate to make defense, 560
 And at another to let in the foe,
 Effeminately vanquish'd ? by which means,
 Now blind, dishearten'd, sham'd, dishonor'd, quell'd,
 To what can I be useful, wherein serve
 My nation, and the work from Heav'n impos'd, 565
 But to sit idle on the household hearth,
 A burd'nous drone ; to visitants a gaze,
 Or pity'd object, these redundant locks
 Robustious to no purpose clustring down,
 Vain monument of strength ; till length of years 570
 And sedentary numness craze my limbs
 To a contemptible old age obscure ;
 Here rather let me drudge and earn my bread,
 Till vermin or the draff of servile food
 Consume me, and oft-invoked death 575
 Hasten the welcome end of all my pains.

MAN. Wilt thou then serve the Philistines with that gift
 Which was expressly giv'n thee to annoy them ?
 Better at home lie bed-rid, not only idle,
 Inglorious, unemploy'd, with age out-worn. 580
 But God who caus'd a fountain at thy prayer
 From the dry Ground to spring, thy thirst t'allay
 After the brunt of battel, can as easy
 Cause light again within thy eyes to spring,
 Wherewith to serve him better than thou hast ; 585
 And I persuade me so ; why else this strength
 Miraculous yet remaining in those locks ?
 His might continues in thee not for nought,
 Nor shall his wondrous gifts be frustrate thus.

94 SAMSON AGONISTES.

SAMS. All otherwise to me my thoughts portend, 590
 That these dark orbs no more shall treat with light,
 Nor th' other light of life continue long,
 But yield to double darkness nigh at hand :
 So much I feel my genial spirits droop,
 My hopes all flat, nature within me seems 595
 In all her functions weary of herself,
 My race of glory run, and race of shame,
 And I shall shortly be with them that rest.

MAN. Believe not these suggestions which proceed
 From anguish of the mind and humours black, 600
 That mingle with thy fancy. I however
 Must not omit a father's timely care
 To prosecute the means of thy deliverance
 By ranfome, or how else : mean while be calm,
 And healing words from these thy friends admit. 605

SAMS. O that torment should not be confin'd
 To the body's wounds and sores,
 With maladies innumerable
 In heart, head, breast and reins ;
 But must secret passage find 610
 To th' inmost mind,
 There exercise all his fierce accidents,
 And on her purest spirits prey,
 As on entrails, joints, and limbs,
 With answerable pains, but more intense, 615
 Though void of corporal sense.

My griefs not only pain me
 As a ling'ring disease,
 But finding no redress, ferment and rage,
 Nor less than wounds immedicable 620

Rankle, and fester, and gangrene,
To black mortification.

Thoughts my tormentors arm'd with deadly stings

Mangle my apprehensive tenderest parts,

Exasperate, exulcerate, and raise

625

Dire inflammation, which no cooling herb

Or medicinal liquor can assuage,

Nor breath of vernal air from snowy Alp.

Sleep hath forlook and giv'n me o'er

To death's benumbing opium as my only cure :

630

Thence faintings, swoonings of despair,

And sense of Heav'n's desertion.

I was his nursling once and choice delight,

His destin'd from the womb,

Promis'd by heav'nly message twice descending,

635

Under his special eye

Abstemious I grew up and thriv'd amain ;

He led me on to mightiest deeds

Above the nerve of mortal arm

Against th' uncircumcis'd, our enemies :

640

But now hath cast me off as never known,

And to those cruel enemies,

Whom I by his appointment had provok'd,

Left me all helpless with th' irreparable loss

Of fight, reserv'd alive to be repeated

645

The subject of their cruelty or scorn.

Nor am I in the list of them that hope ;

Hopeless are all my evils, all remediless ;

This one prayer yet remains, might I be heard,

No long petition, speedy death,

650

The close of all my miseries, and the balm.

96 SAMSON AGONISTES.

CHOR. Many are the sayings of the wife
 In ancient and in modern books inroll'd
 Extolling patience as the truest fortitude;
 And to the bearing well of all calamities, 655
 All chances incident to man's frail life,
 Consolatories writ
 With study'd argument, and much persuasion fought
 Lenient of grief and anxious thought :
 But with th' afflicted in his pangs their found 660
 Little prevails, or rather seems a tune
 Harsh, and of dissonant mood from his complaint?
 Unless he feel within
 Some source of consolation from above,
 Secret refreshings, that repair his strength, 665
 And fainting spirits uphold.

God of our fathers, what is man!
 That thou tow'ards him with hand so various,
 Or might I say contrarious,
 Temper'st thy providence through his short course, 670
 Not ev'nly as thou rul'st
 Th' angelic orders and inferior creatures mute,
 Irrational and brute.
 Nor do I name of men the common rout,
 That wand'ring loose about 675
 Grow up and perish, as the summer flie,
 Heads without name no more remember'd,
 But such as thou hast solemnly elected,
 With gifts and graces eminently adorn'd
 To some great work, thy glory, 680
 And people's safety, which in part they' effect :
 Yet toward these thus dignified, thou oft
 Amidst their height of noon
 Changeest thy countenance, and thy hand with no regard

SAMSON AGONISTES.

97

Of highest favors past

683

From thee on them, or them to thee of service.

655

Nor only dost degrade them, or remit
To life obscur'd, which were a fair dismissal,
But throw'st them lower than thou didst exalt them high,
Unseemly falls in human eye,

690

Too grievous for the trespass or omission;

Oft leav'st them to the hostile sword

Of Heathen and profane, their carcases

To dogs and fowls a prey, or else captiv'd;

Or to th' unjust tribunals, under change of times

695

And condemnation of th' ingrateful multitude.

If these they scape, perhaps in poverty

With sickness and disease thou bow'st them down,

Painful diseases and deform'd,

In crude old age;

700

Though not disordinate, yet causeless suff'ring

The punishment of dissolute days: in fine,

Just or unjust alike seem miserable.

For oft alike both come to evil end.

So deal not with this once thy glorious champion,

705

The image of thy strength, and mighty minister.

What do I beg? how hast thou dealt already?

Behold him in this state calamitous, and turn

His labors, for thou canst, to peaceful end.

But who is this, what thing of sea or land?

710

Female of sex it seems,

That so bedeck'd, ornate, and gay,

695. Or to th' unjust tribunals, &c.] Here no doubt Milton reflected upon the trials and sufferings of his party, after the re-iteration.

98 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Comes this way sailing
 Like a stately ship
 Of Tarsus, bound for th' isles 715
 Of Javan or Gadire
 With all her bravery on, and tackle trim,
 Sails fill'd, and streamers waving,
 Courted by all the winds that hold them play,
 An amber scent of odorous perfume 720
 Her harbinger, a damsel train behind ;
 Some rich Philistian matron she may seem,
 And now at nearer view, no other certain
 Than Dalila thy wife. 724

SAMS. My Wife, my Trait'refs, let her not come near me.

CHOR. Yet on she moves, now stands and eyes thee fix'd,
 About t'have spoke, but now, with head declin'd
 Like a fair flow'r furcharg'd with dew, she weeps,
 And words address'd seem into tears dissolv'd,
 Wetting the borders of her silken veil : 730
 But now again she makes address to speak.

DAL. With doubtful feet and wavering resolution
 I came, still dreading thy displeasure, Samson,
 Which to have merited, without excuse,
 I cannot but acknowledge; yet if tears 735
 May expiate (though the fact more evil drew
 In the perverse event than I foresaw)
 My penance hath not slacken'd, though my pardon
 No way assur'd. But conjugal affection
 Prevailing over fear, and timorous doubt, 740
 Hath led me on desirous to behold
 Once more thy face, and know of thy estate,
 If ought in my ability may serve

SAMSON AGONISTES. 99

To lighten what thou suffer'st, and appease
Thy mind with what amends is in my power, 745
Though late, yet in some part to recompense
My rash but more unfortunate misdeed.

SAMS. Out, out Hyæna; these are thy wonted arts,
And arts of every woman false like thee,
To break all faith, all vows, deceive, betray, 750
Then as repentant to submit, beseech,
And reconciliation move with feign'd remorse,
Confess, and promise wonders in her change,
Not truly penitent, but chief to try
Her Husband, how far urg'd his patience bears, 755
His virtue or weakness which way to assail:
Then with more cautious and instructed skill
Again transgresses, and again submits;
That wisest and best men full oft beguil'd,
With goodness principled not to reject 760
The penitent, but ever to forgive,
Are drawn to wear out miserable days,
Intangled with a pois'nous bosom snake,
If not by quick destruction soon cut off
As I by thee, to ages an example. 765

DAL. Yet hear me, Samson; not that I endeavor
To lessen or extenuate my offense,
But that on th' other side if it be weigh'd
By' itself, with aggravations not furcharg'd,
Or else with just allowance counterpois'd, 770
I may, if possible, thy pardon find
The easier towards me, or thy hatred less.
First granting, as I do, it was a weakness
In me, but incident to all our sex,
Curiosity, inquisitive, importune 775

100 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Of secrets, then with like infirmity
 To publish them, both common female faults :
 Was it not weakness also to make known
 For importunity, that is for nought,
 Wherein consisted all thy strength and safety ? 780
 To what I did thou shoud'st me first the way.
 But I to enemies reveal'd, and should not:
 Nor should'st thou have trusted that to woman's frailty :
 Ere I to thee, thou to thyself wast cruel.
 Let weakness then with weakness come to parle 785
 So near related, or the same of kind,
 Thine forgive mine ; that men may censure thine
 The gentler, if severely thou exact not
 More strength from me, than in thyself was found.
 And what if love, which thou interpret'st hate, 790
 The jealousy of love, pow'rful of sway
 In human hearts, nor less in mine tow'rds thee,
 Caus'd what I did ? I saw thee mutable
 Of fancy, fear'd lest one day thou would'st leave me
 As her at Timna, sought by all means therefore 795
 How to indear, and hold thee to me firmest :
 No better way I saw than by importuning
 To learn thy secrets, get into my power
 The key of strength and safety : thou wilt say,
 Why then reveal'd ? I was assur'd by those 800
 Who tempted me, that nothing was design'd
 Against thee but safe custody, and hold :
 That made for me ; I knew that liberty
 Would draw thee forth to perilous enterprizes,
 While I at home sat full of cares and fears, 805
 Wailing thy absence in my widow'd bed ;
 Here I should still enjoy thee day and night
 Mine and love's prisoner, not the Philistines,
 Whole to myself unhazarded abroad,

SAMSON AGONISTES. 101

Fearless at home of partners in my love, 810
 These reason's in love's law have past for good,
 Though fond and reasonless to some perhaps :
 And love hath oft, well meaning, wrought much woe;
 Yet always pity' or pardon hath obtain'd.
 Be not unlike all others, not austere 815
 As thou art strong, inflexible as steel.
 If thou in strength all mortals dost exceed
 In uncompassionate anger do not so.

SAMS. How cunningly the forcerefs displays
 Her own transgressions, to upbraid me mine? 820
 That malice not repentance brought thee hither,
 By this appears: I gave, thou say'st, th' example,
 I led the way; bitter reproach, but true;
 I to myself was false ere thou to me;
 Such pardon therefore as I give my folly, 825
 Take to thy wicked deed; which when thou seest
 impartial, self-severe, inexorable,
 Thou wilt renounce thy seeking, and much rather
 Confess it feign'd: weakness is thy excuse,
 And I believe it, weakness to resist 830
 Philistian gold: if weakness may excuse,
 What murderer, what traitor, parricide,
 Incestuous, sacrilegious, but may plead it?
 All wickedness is weakness: that plea therefore
 With God or Man will gain thee no remission. 835
 But love constrain'd thee; call it furious rage
 To satisfy thy lust; love seeks to have love;
 My love how could'st thou hope, who took't the way
 To raise in me inexpiable hate,
 Knowing, as needs I must, by thee betray'd? 840
 In vain thou striv'st to cover shame with shame,
 Or by evasions thy crime uncover'st more.

102 SAMSON AGONISTES.

DAL. Since thou determin'st weakness for no plea
 In man or woman, though to thy own condemning,
 Hear what assaults I had, what snares besides, 845
 What sieges girt me round, ere I consented;
 Which might have aw'd the best resolv'd of men,
 The constantest, to have yielded without blame.
 It was not gold, as to my charge thou lay'st,
 That wrought with me: thou know'st the magistrates
 And princes of my country came in person 851
 Solicited, commanded, threaten'd, urg'd,
 Adjur'd by all the bonds of civil duty
 And of religion, press'd how just it was,
 How honorable, how glorious to intrap 855
 A common enemy, who had destroy'd
 Such numbers of our nation: and the priest
 Was not behind, but ever at my ear,
 Preaching how meritorious with the Gods
 It would be to ensnare an irreligious 860
 Dishonorer of Dagon: what had I
 T'oppose against such pow'rful arguments?
 Only my love of thee held long debate,
 And combated in silence all these reasons
 With hard contest: at length that grounded maxim
 So rise and celebrated in the mouths 866
 Of wisest men, that to the publick good
 Private respects must yield, with grave authority
 Took full possession of me and prevail'd;
 Virtue, as I thought, truth, duty so injoining. 870

SAMS. I thought where all thy circling wiles would end;
 In feign'd religion, smooth hypocrisy.
 But had thy love, still odiously pretended,
 Been as it ought, sincere, it would have taught thee
 Far other reasonings, brought forth other deeds. 875

I before all the daughters of my tribe
 And of my nation chose thee from among
 My enemies, lov'd thee, as too well thou knew'st,
 Too well, unbosom'd all my secrets to thee;
 Not out of levity, but over-power'd 880
 By thy request, who could deny thee nothing;
 Yet now am judg'd an enemy. Why then
 Didst thou at first receive me for thy husband,
 Then, as since then, thy country's foe profess'd?
 Being once a wife, for me thou wast to leave 885
 Parents and country; nor was I their subject,
 Nor under their protection but my own,
 Thou mine, not theirs: if ought against my life
 Thy country sought of thee, it sought unjustly,
 Against the law of nature, law of nations, 890
 No more thy country, but an impious crew
 Of men conspiring to uphold their state
 By worse than hostile deeds, violating the ends
 For which our country is a name so dear;
 Not therefore to be obey'd. But zeal mov'd thee;
 To please thy Gods thou didst it; Gods unable 895
 T'acquit themselves and prosecute their foes
 But by ungodly deeds, the contradiction
 Of their own deity, Gods cannot be;
 Less therefore to be pleas'd, obey'd, or fear'd. 900
 These false pretexts and varnish'd colors failing,
 Bare in thy guilt how foul must thou appear?

DAL. In argument with men a woman ever
 Goes by the worse, whatever be her cause.

SAMS. For want of words no doubt, or lack of breath;
 Witness when I was worried with thy peals. 906

104 SAMSON AGONISTES.

DAL. I was a fool, too rash, and quite mistaken
 In what I thought would have succeeded best.
 Let me obtain forgiveness of thee, Samson,
 Afford me place to show what recompense 910
 Towards thee I intend for what I have misdone,
 Misguided; only what remains past cure
 Bear not too sensibly, nor still insist
 To' afflict thyself in vain: though sight be lost,
 Life yet hath many solaces, enjoy'd 915
 Where other senses want not their delights
 At home in leisure and domestic ease,
 Exempt from many a care and chance to which
 Eye-sight exposes daily men abroad.
 I to the lords will intercede, not doubting 920
 Their favorable ear, that I may fetch thee
 From forth this loathsome prison-house, to abide
 With me, where my redoubled love and care
 With nursing diligence, to me glad office,
 May ever tend about thee to old age 925
 With all things grateful cheer'd, and so supply'd,
 That what by me thou' hast lost thou least shalt miss.

SAMS. No, no, of my condition take no care;
 It fits not; thou and I long since are twain;
 Nor think me so unwary or accurs'd, 930
 To bring my feet again into the snare
 Where once I have been caught; I know thy trains
 Though dearly to my cost, thy gins, and toils;
 Thy fair enchanted cup, and warbling charms
 No more on me have pow'r, their force is null'd, 935
 So much of adder's wisdom I have learn'd
 To fence my ear against thy forceries.
 If in my flow'r of youth and strength, when all men
 Lov'd, honor'd, fear'd me, thou alone could'st hate me

SAMSON AGONISTES. 105

Thy husband, slight me, sell me, and forego me ; 940
 How would'st thou use me now, blind ; and thereby
 Deceiveable, in most things as a child
 Helpless, thence easily contemn'd, and scorn'd,
 And last neglected ? How wouldst thou insult,
 When I must live uxorious to thy will 945
 In perfect thralldom, how again betray me,
 Bearing my words and doings to the lords
 To gloss upon, and censuring, frown or smile ?
 This jail I count the house of liberty
 To thine, whose doors my feet shall never enter. 950

DAL. Let me approach at least, and touch thy hand.

SAMS. Not for thy life, lest fierce remembrance wake
 My sudden rage to tear thee joint by joint.
 At distance I forgive thee, go with that ;
 Bewail thy falshood, and the pious works 955
 It hath brought forth to make thee memorable
 Among illustrious women, faithful wives :
 Cherish thy hasten'd widowhood with the gold
 Of matrimonial treason : so farewell.

DAL. I see thou art implacable, more deaf 960
 To pray'rs, than winds and seas, yet winds to seas
 Are reconcil'd at length, and sea to shore ;
 Thy anger, unappeaseable, still rages,
 Eternal tempest never to be calm'd.
 Why do I humble thus myself, and suing 695
 For peace, reap nothing but repulse and hate ?
 Bid go with evil omen and the brand
 Of infamy upon my name denounc'd ?
 To mix with thy concernments I desist
 Henceforth, nor too much disapprove my own. 970

106 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Fame if not double-fac'd is double-mouth'd,
 And with contrary blast proclaims most deeds ;
 On both his wings, one black, the other white,
 Bears greatest names in his wild aery flight.
 My name perhaps among the circumcis'd 975
 In Dan, in Judah, and the bordering tribes,
 To all posterity may stand defam'd,
 With malediction mention'd, and the blot
 Or falshood most unconjugal traduc'd.
 But in my country where I most desire, 980
 In Ecron, Gaza, Asdod, and in Gath,
 I shall be nam'd among the famousst
 Of women, sung at solemn festivals,
 Living and dead recorded, who to save
 Her country from a fierce destroyer, chose 985
 Above the faith of wedlock-bands, my tomb
 With odors visited and annual flowers ;
 Not less renown'd than in mount Ephraim
 Jael, who with inhospitable guile
 Smote Sisera sleeping through the temples nail'd. 990
 Nor shall I count it hainous to enjoy
 The public marks of honor and reward
 Conferr'd upon me, for the piety
 Which to my country I was judg'd to' have shown.
 At this who ever envies or repines, 995
 I leave him to his lot, and like my own.

CHOR. She's gone, a manifest serpent by her sting
 Discover'd in the end, till now conceal'd.

SAMS. So let her go, God sent her to debase me,
 And aggravate my folly, who committed 1000
 To such a viper his most sacred trust
 Of secrecy, my safety and my life.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 107

CHOR. Yet beauty, though injurious, hath strange power,
 After offense returning, to regain
 Love once possess'd, nor can be easily 1005
 Repuls'd, without much inward passion felt
 And secret sting of amorous remorse.

SAMS. Love-quarrels oft in pleasing concord end,
 Not wedlock-treachery indang'ring life.

CHOR. It is not virtue, wisdom, valor, wit, 1010
 Strength, comeliness of shape, or ampliest merit
 That woman's love can win or long inherit;
 But what it is, hard is to say,
 Harder to hit,
 (Which way soever men refer it) 1015
 Much like thy riddle, Samson, in one day.
 Or sev'n, though one should musing sit.

If any of these or all, the Timnian bride
 Had not so soon preferr'd
 Thy paranymp, worthless to thee compar'd 1020
 Successor in thy bed,
 Nor both so loosely disally'd
 Their nuptials, not this last so treacherously
 Had shorn the fatal harvest of thy head.
 Is it for that such outward ornament 1025
 Was lavish'd on their sex, that inward gifts
 Were left for haste unfinish'd, judgment scant,
 Capacity not rais'd to apprehend
 Or value what is best.
 In choice, but ofttest to affect the wrong? 1030
 Or was too much of self-love mix'd,
 Of constancy no root infix'd,
 That either they love nothing, or not long?

108 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Whate'er it be to wisest men and best
 Seeming at first all heav'nly under virgin veil 1035
 Soft, modest, meek, demure,
 Once join'd, the contrary she proves, a thorn
 Intestin, far within defensive arms
 A cleaving mischief, in his way to virtue
 Adverse and turbulent, or by her charms 1040
 Draws him awry inflav'd
 With dotage, and his sense deprav'd
 To folly' and shameful deeds which ruin ends.
 What pilot so expert but needs must wreck
 Imbark'd with such a steers-mate at the helm? 1045

Favor'd of Heav'n who finds
 One virtuous rarely found,
 That in domestic good combines :
 Happy that house! his way to peace is smooth.
 But virtue which breaks through all opposition, 1050
 And all temptation can remove,
 Most shines and most is acceptable above.

Therefore God's universal law
 Gave to the man despotic power
 Over his female in due awe, 1055
 Not from that right to part an hour,
 Smile she or lour :
 So shall he least confusion draw
 On his whole life, not sway'd
 By female usurpation, or dismay'd. 1060
 But had we best retire, I see a storm?

SAMS. Fair days have oft contracted wind and rain.

CHOR. But this another kind of tempest brings.

SAMS. Be less abstruse, my riddling days are past.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 109

CHOR. Look now for no enchanting voice nor fear
 The bait of honied words; a rougher tongue 1066
 Draws hitherward, I know him by his stride,
 The giant Harapha of Gath, his look
 Haughty as is his pile high-built and proud.
 Comes he in peace? what wind hath blown him hither
 I less conjecture than when first I saw 1071
 The sumptuous Dalila floting this way:
 His habit carries peace, his brow defiance.

SAMS. Or peace or not, alike to me he comes.

CHOR. His fraught we soon shall know, he now arrives.

HAR. I come not, Samson, to condole thy chance, 1076
 As these perhaps, yet wish it had not been,
 Though for no friendly' intent. I am of Gath,
 Men call me Harapha, of stock renown'd
 As Og or Anak and the Emims old 1080
 That Kiriathaim held, thou know'st me now
 If thou at all art known. Much I have heard
 Of thy prodigious might and feats perform'd
 Incredible to me, in this displeas'd,
 That I was never present on the place 1085
 Of those encounters, where we might have try'd
 Each other's force in camp or lifted field:
 And now am come to see of whom such noise
 Hath walk'd about, and each limb to survey,
 If thy appearance answer loud report. 1090

SAMS. The way to know were not to see but taste.

HAR. Dost thou already fingle me? I thought
 Gyves and the mill had tam'd thee. O that fortune

110 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Had brought me to the field, where thou art fam'd
 To have wrought such wonders with an afs's jaw; 1095
 I should have forc'd thee soon with other arms,
 Or left thy carcass where the afs lay thrown :
 So had the glory' of prowess been recover'd
 To Palestine, won by a Philistine
 From the unforeskin'd race, of whom thou bear'st 1100
 The highest name for valiant acts ; that honor
 Certain to' have won by mortal duel from thee,
 I lose, prevented by thy eyes put out.

SAMS. Boast not of what thou would'st have done, but do
 What then thou wouldst, thou seest it in thy hand. 1105

HAB. To combat with a blind man I disdain,
 And thou hast need much washing to be touch'd.

SAMS. Such usage as your honorable lords
 Afford me' assassinated and betray'd,
 Who durst not with their whole united powers 1110
 In fight withstand me single and unarm'd,
 Nor in the house with chamber ambushes
 Close-banded durst attack me, no not sleeping,
 Till they had hir'd a woman with their gold
 Breaking her marriage faith to circumvent me. 1115
 Therefore without feign'd shifts let be assign'd
 Some narrow place inclos'd, where fight may give thee,
 Or rather flight, no great advantage on me ;
 Then put on all thy gorgeous arms, thy helmet
 And brigandine of brass, thy broad habergeon, 1120
 Vant-brass and greves, and gauntlet, add thy spear,
 A weaver's beam, and sev'n-times-folded shield,
 I only with an oaken staff will meet thee
 And raise such outcries on thy clatter'd iron,

SAMSON AGONISTES. 111

Which shall not long withhold me from thy head, 1125
 That in a little time while breath remains thee,
 Thou oft shalt wish thyself at Gath to boast
 Again in safety what thou wouldst have done
 To Samson, but shalt never see Gath more.

HAR. Thou durst not thus disparage glorious arms,
 Which greatest heroes have in battle worn, 1131
 Their ornament and safety, had not spells
 And black enchantments, some magician's art,
 Arm'd thee or charm'd thee strong, which thou from
 Feign'dst at thy birth was giv'n thee in thy hair, [Heaven
 Where strength can least abide, though all thy hairs
 Were bristles rang'd like those that ridge the back
 Of chaf'd wild boars, or ruffled porcupines.

SAMS. I know no spells, use no forbidden arts;
 My trust is in the living God, who gave me 1140
 At my nativity this strength, diffus'd
 No less through all my sinews, joints and bones,
 Than thine, while I preserv'd these locks unshorn,
 The pledge of my unviolated vow.
 For proof hereof, if Dagon be thy God; 1145
 Go to his temple, invoke his aid
 With solemnest devotion, spread before him
 How highly it concerns his glory now
 To frustrate and dissolve these magic spells,
 Which I to be the power of Israel's God 1150
 Avow, and challenge Dagon to the test,
 Offering to combat thee his champion bold
 With th' utmost of his Godhead seconded:
 Then thou shalt see, or rather to thy sorrow
 Soon feel, whose God is strongest, thine or mine. 1155

112 SAMSON AGONISTES.

HAR. Presume not on thy God, whate'er he be,
 Thee he regards not, owns not, hath cut off
 Quite from his people, and deliver'd up
 Into thy enemies hand, permitted them
 To put out both thine eyes, and fetter'd send thee 1160
 Into the common prison, there to grind
 Among the slaves and asses thy comrades,
 As good for nothing else, no better service
 With those thy boist'rous locks no worthy match
 For valor to assail, nor by the sword 1165
 Of noble warrior, so to stain his honor,
 By the barber's razor best subdued.

SAMS. All these indignities, for such they are
 From thine, these evils I deserve and more,
 Acknowledge them from God inflicted on me 1170
 Justly, yet despair not of his final pardon
 Whose ear is ever open, and his eye
 Gracious to re-admit the suppliant;
 In confidence whereof I once again
 Defy thee to the trial of mortal fight, 1175
 By combat to decide whose God is God,
 Thine or whom I with Israel's sons adore.

HAR. Fair honor that thou dost thy God, in trusting
 He will accept thee to defend his cause
 A Murderer, a Revolter, and a Robber. 1180

SAMS. Tongue-doughty Giant, how dost thou prove
 [me these?

HAR. Is not thy nation subject to our lords?
 Their magistrates confess'd it, when they took thee
 As a league-breaker and deliver'd bound
 Into our hands: for hadst thou not committed . 1185

SAMSON AGONISTES. 113

Notorious murder on those thirty men
 At Ascalon, who never did thee harm,
 Then like a robber stripp'dst them of their robes ?
 The Philistines, when thou hadst broke the league,
 Went up with armed pow'rs thee only seeking, 1190
 To others did no violence nor spoil.

SAMS. Among the daughters of the Philistines
 I chose a wife, which argued me no foe;
 And in your city held my nuptial feast :
 But your ill-meaning politician lords, 1195
 Under pretence of bridal friends and guests,
 Appointed to await me thirty spies,
 Who threatening cruel death constrain'd the bride
 To wring from me and tell to them my secret,
 That solv'd the riddle which I had propos'd. 1200
 When I perceiv'd all set on enmity,
 As on my enemies, wherever chanc'd,
 I us'd hostility, and took their spoil
 To pay my underminers in their coin.
 My nation was subjected to your lords. 1205
 It was the force of conquest ; force with force
 Is well ejected when the conquer'd can.
 But I a private person, whom my country
 As a league-breaker gave up bound, presum'd
 Single rebellion and did hostile acts. 1210
 I was no private but a person rais'd
 With strength sufficient and command from Heaven
 To free my country ; if their servile minds
 Me their deliverer sent would not receive,
 But to their masters gave me up for nought, 1215
 Th' unworthier they ; whence to this day they serve.
 I was to do my part from Heav'n assign'd,
 And had perform'd it, if my known offense

114 SAMSON AGONISTES.

HAD not disabled me, not all your force :
 These shifts refuted, answer thy appellant 1220
 Though by his blindness maim'd for high attempts,
 Who now defies thee thrice to single fight,
 As a petty enterprize of small enforce.

HAR. With thee a man condemned, a slave inroll'd,
 Due by the law to capital punishment ? 1225
 To fight with thee no man of arms will deign.

SAMS. Cam'st thou for this, vain boaster, to survey me,
 To descant on my strength, and give thy verdict ?
 Come nearer, part not hence so slight inform'd ;
 But take good heed my hand survey not thee. 1230

HAR. O Baal-zebub ! can my ears unus'd
 Hear these dishonors, and not render death ?

SAMS. No man withholds thee, nothing from thy hand
 Fear I incurable ; bring up thy van,
 My heels are fetter'd, but my fist is free. 1235

HAR. This insolence other kind of answer fits.

SAMS. Go baffled coward, lest I run upon thee,
 Though in these chains, bulk without spirit vast,
 And with one buffet lay thy structure low,
 Or swing thee in the air, then dash thee down 1240
 To th' hazard of thy brains and shatter'd sides.

HAR. By Astaroth ere long thou shalt lament
 These braveries in irons loaden on thee.

CHOR. His giantship is gone somewhat crest-fall'n,
 Stalking with less unconscionable strides, 1245
 And lower looks, but in a sultry chase.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 115

SAMS. I dread him not, nor all his giant-brood,
Though fame divulge him father of five sons,
All of gigantic size, Goliath chief.

CHOR. He will directly to the lords, I fear, 1250
And with malicious counsel stir them up
Some way or other yet further to afflict thee.

SAMS. He must allege some cause, and offer'd fight
Will not dare mention, lest a question rise
Whether he durst accept th' offer or not, 1255
And that he durst not plain enough appear'd.
Much more affliction than already felt
They cannot well impose, nor I sustain
If they intend advantage of my labors,
The work of many hands, which earns my keeping
With no small profit daily to my owners. 1261
But come what will, my deadliest foe will prove
My speediest friend, by death to rid me hence,
The worst that he can give, to me the best.
Yet so it may fall out, because their end 1265
Is hate, not help to me, it may with mine
Draw their own ruin who attempt the deed.

CHOR. Oh how comely it is, and how reviving
To the spirits of just men long oppress'd!
When God into the hands of their deliverer 1270
Puts invincible might
To quell the mighty of the earth, th' oppressor,
The brute and boist'rous force of violent men
Hardy and industrious to support
Tyrannic pow'r, but raging to pursue 1275
The righteous and all such as honor truth;
He all their ammunition

116 SAMSON AGONISTES.

And feats of war defeats
 With plain heroic magnitude of mind
 And celestial vigor arm'd, 1280
 Their armories and magazines contemns,
 Renders them useless, while
 With winged expedition
 Swift as the lightning glance he executes
 His errand on the wicked, who surpriz'd 1285
 Lose their defense distracted and amaz'd.

But patience is more oft the exercise
 Of saints, the trial of their fortitude,
 Making them each his own deliverer,
 And victor over all 1290
 That tyranny or fortune can inflict,
 Either of these is in thy lot,
 Samson, with might indued
 Above the sons of men; but sight bereav'd
 May chance to number thee with those 1295
 Whom patience finally must crown.

This idol's day hath been to thee no day of rest,
 Laboring thy mind
 More than the working day thy hands.
 And yet perhaps more trouble is behind, 1300
 For I descry this way
 Some other tending, in his hand
 A scepter or quaint staff he bears,
 Comes on amain, speed in his look.
 By his habit I discern him now 1305
 A public Officer, and now at hand.
 His message will be short and voluble.

OFF. Hebrews, the pris'ner Samson here I seek.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 117

CHOR. His manacles remark him, there he sits.

280 OFF. Samson, to thee our lords thus bid me say; 1310
This day to Dagon is a solemn feast,
With sacrifices, triumph, pomp, and games;
Thy strength they know surpassing human rate,
285 And now some public proof thereof require
To honor this great feast, and great assembly; 1315
Rise therefore with all speed and come along,
Where I will see thee hearten'd and fresh clad
To appear as fits before th' illustrious lords.

290 SAMS. Thou know'st I am an Hebrew, therefore tell [them,
Our Law forbids at their religious rites 1320
My presence; for that cause I cannot come.

OFF. This answer, be assur'd, will not content them.

295 SAMS. Have they not sword-players, and every sort
Of gymnic artists, wrestlers, riders, runners,
Juglers and dancers, antics, mummers, mimics, 1325
But they must pick me out with shackles tir'd,
And over-labor'd at their public mill.
To make them sport with blind activity?
300 Do they not seek occasion of new quarrels
On my refusal to distress me more, 1330
Or make a game of my calamities?
Return the way thou cam'st, I will not come.

305 OFF. Regard thyself, this will offend them highly.

SAMS. Myself? my conscience and internal peace.
Can they think me so broken, so debas'd 1335
With corporal servitude, that my mind ever

118 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Will condescend to such absurd commands ?
 Although their drudge, to be their fool or jester,
 And in my midst of sorrow and heart-grief
 To show them feats, and play before their God, 1340
 The worst of all indignities, yet on me
 Join'd with extreme contempt ? I will not come.

OFF. My message was impos'd on me with speed,
 Brooks no delay : is this thy resolution ? 1344

SAMS. So take it with what speed thy message needs.

OFF. I am sorry what this stoutness will produce.

SAMS. Perhaps thou shalt have cause to sorrow' indeed.

CHOR. Consider, Samson ; matters now are strain'd
 Up to the highth, whether to hold or break ;
 He's gone, and who knows how he may report 1350
 Thy words by adding fuel to the flame ?
 Expect another message more imperious,
 More lordly thund'ring than thou well wilt bear.

SAMS. Shall I abuse this consecrated gift
 Of strength, again returning with my hair 1355
 After my great transgression, so requite
 Favor renew'd, and add a greater sin
 By prostituting holy things to idols ;
 A Nazarite in place abominable
 Vaunting my strength in honor to their Dagon ? 1360
 Besides how vile, contemptible, ridiculous,
 What act more execrably unclean, profane ?

CHOR. Yet with this strength thou serv'st the Philistines,
 Idolatrous, uncircumcis'd, unclean.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 119

SAMS. Not in their idol-worship, but by labor 1365
Honest and lawful to deserve my food
Of those who have me in their civil power.

[not.
CHOR. Where the heart joins not, outward acts defile
[holds.

SAMS. Where outward force constrains, the sentence
But who constrains me to the temple of Dagon, 1370
Not dragging? the Philistian lords command.
Commands are no constraints. If I obey them,
I do it freely, vent'ring to displease
God for the fear of Man, and Man prefer,
Set God behind: which in his jealousy 1375
Shall never, unrepented, find forgiveness.
Yet that he may dispense with me or thee
Present in temples at idolatrous rites
For some important cause, thou need'st not doubt.

[reach.
CHOR. How thou wilt here come off surmounts my

SAMS. Be of good courage, I begin to feel 1381
Some rousing motions in me which dispose
To something extraordinary my thoughts.
I with this messenger will go along,
Nothing to do, be sure, that may dishonor 1385
Our law, or stain my vow of Nazarite.
If there be ought of presage in the mind,
This day will be remarkable in my life
By some great act, or of my days the last. 1389

CHOR. In time thou hast resolv'd, the man returns.

OFF. Samson, this second message from our lords
To thee I am bid say. Art thou our slave,

120 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Our captive, at the public mill our drudge,
 And dar'st thou at our sending and command
 Dispute thy coming? come without delay; 1395
 Or we shall find such engins to assail
 And hamper thee, as thou shalt come of force,
 Though thou wert firmlier fasten'd than a rock.

SAMS. I could be well content to try their art,
 Which to no few of them would prove pernicious. 1400
 Yet knowing their advantages too many,
 Because they shall not trial me through their streets
 Like a wild beast, I am content to go.
 Masters commands come with a pow'r resistless
 To such as owe them absolute subjection; 1405
 And for a life who will not change his purpose?
 (So mutable are all the ways of men)
 Yet this be sure, in nothing to comply
 Scandalous or forbidden in our Law.

OFF. I praise thy resolution: doff these links: 1410
 By this compliance thou wilt win the lords
 To favor, and perhaps to set thee free.

SAMS. Brethren farewell; your company along
 I will not wish, lest it perhaps offend them
 To see me girt with friends; and how the fight 1415
 Of me as of a common enemy,
 So dreaded once, may now exasperate them
 I know not: lords are lordliest in their wine;
 And the well-feasted priest then soonest fir'd
 With zeal, if ought religion seem concern'd; 1420
 No less the people on their holy-days
 Impetuous, insolent, unquenchable:
 Happen what may, of me expect to hear

SAMSON AGONISTES. 121

Nothing dishonourable, impure, unworthy
 Our God, our Law, my Nation, or myself, 1425
 The last of me or no I cannot warrant.

CHOR. Go, and the Holy One
 Of Israel be thy guide
 To what may serve his glory best, and spread his name
 Great among the Heathen round; 1430
 Send thee the Angel of thy birth, to stand
 Fast by thy side, who from thy father's field
 Rode up in flames after this message told
 Of thy conception, and be now a shield
 Of fire; that Spirit that first rush'd on thee 1435
 In the camp of Dan
 Be efficacious in thee now at need.
 For never was from Heav'n imparted
 Measure of strength so great to mortal seed,
 As in thy wondrous actions hath been seen. 1440
 But wherefore comes old Manoah in such haste
 With youthful steps? much livelier than ere while
 He seems: supposing here to find his son,
 Or of him bringing to us some glad news?

MAN. Peace with you, Brethren; my inducement hither
 Was not at present here to find my son, 1446
 By order of the lords new parted hence
 To come and play before them at their feast.
 I heard all as I came, the city rings,
 And numbers thither flock, I had no will, 1450
 Left I should see him forc'd to things unseemly.
 But that which mov'd my coming now, was chiefly
 To give ye part with me what hope I have
 With good success to work his liberty.

G

122 SAMSON AGONISTES.

CHOR. That hope would much rejoice us to partake
With thee ; say, reverend Sire, we thirst to hear. 1456

MAN. I have attempted one by one the lords
Either at home, or through the high street passing,
With supplication prone and father's tears,
T'accept of ransome for my son their pris'ner. 1460
Some much averse I found and wondrous harsh,
Contemptuous proud, set on revenge and spite ;
That part most reverenc'd Dagon and his priests :
Others more moderate seeming, but their aim
Private reward, for which both God and State 1465
They easily would set to sale ; a third
More generous far and civil, who confess'd
They had enough reveng'd, having reduc'd
Their foe to misery beneath their fears,
The rest was magnanimity to remit, 1470
If some convenient ransome were propos'd.
What noise or shout was that ? it tore the sky.

CHOR. Doubtless the people shouting to behold
Their once great dread, captive, and blind before them,
Or at some proof of strength before them shown. 1475

MAN. His ransome, if my whole inheritance
May compass it, shall willingly be paid
And number'd down : much rather I shall choose
To live the poorest in my tribe, than richest,
And he in that calamitous prison left. 1480
No, I am fix'd not to part hence without him.

1463. That part most reverenc'd Dagon, &c.] Milton in this place indulges that inveterate spleen which he always had against public and established religion ; he might also perhaps glance at his own case after the Restoration.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 123

For his redemption all my patrimony
If need be, I am ready to forgo
And quit: not wanting him, I shall want nothing.

CHOR. Fathers are wont to lay up for their sons, 1485
Thou for thy son art bent to lay out all;
Sons wont to nurse their parents in old age,
Thou in old age car'st how to nurse thy son
Made older than thy age through eye-fight lost.

MAN. It shall be my delight to tend his eyes, 1490
And view him sitting in the house, ennobled
With all those high exploits by him achiev'd,
And on his shoulders waving down those locks,
'That of a nation arm'd the strength contain'd:
And I persuade me God had not permitted 1495
His strength again to grow up with his hair
Garrison'd round about him like a camp
Of faithful soldiery, were not his purpose
To use him further yet in some great service,
Not to sit idle with so great a gift 1500
Useless, and thence ridiculous about him.
And since his strength with eye-fight was not lost,
God will restore him eye-fight to his strength.

CHOR. Thy hopes are not ill founded nor seem vain
Of his delivery, and thy joy thereon 1505
Conceiv'd agreeable to a father's love,
In both which we, as next, participate.

MAN. I know your friendly minds and—O what noise!
Mercy of Heav'n, what hideous noise was that!
Horribly loud, unlike the former shout. 1510

124 SAMSON AGONISTES.

CHOR. Noise call you it or universal groan,
As if the whole inhabitation perish'd!
Blood, death, and deathful deeds are in that noise,
Ruin, destruction at the utmost point.

MAN. Of ruin indeed methought I heard the noise:
Oh it continues, they have slain my son. 1516

CHOR. Thy son is rather slaying them, that outcry
From slaughter of one foe could not ascend.

MAN. Some dismal accident it needs must be;
What shall we do, stay here or run and see? 1520

Best keep together here, lest running thither
We unawares run into danger's mouth.
This evil on the Philistines is fall'n;
From whom could else a general cry be heard?
The sufferers then will scarce molest us here, 1525
From other hands we need not much to fear,
What if his eye-sight (for to Israel's God
Nothing is hard) by miracle restor'd,
He now be dealing dole among his foes,
And over heaps of slaughter'd walk his way? 1530

MAN. That were a joy presumptuous to be thought.

CHOR. Yet God hath wrought things as incredible
For his people of old; what hinders now?

MAN. He can I know, but doubt to think he will;
Yet hope would fain subscribe, and tempts belief. 1535
A little stay will bring some notice hither.

CHOR. Of good or bad so great, of bad the sooner;
For evil news rides post, while good news baits.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 125

And to our wish I see one hither speeding,
An Hebrew, as I guess, and of our tribe. 1540

MESS. O whither shall I run, or which way fly
The sight of this so horrid spectacle,
Which erst my eyes beheld and yet behold ?
For dire imagination still pursues me.
But providence or instinct of nature seems, 1545
Or reason though disturb'd, and scarce consulted,
To' have guided me aright, I know not how,
To thee first reverend Manoah, and to these
My countrymen, whom here I knew remaining,
As at some distance from the place of horror, 1550
So in the sad event too much concern'd.

MAN. The accident was loud, and here before thee
With rueful cry, yet what it was we hear not;
No preface needs, thou seest we long to know.

MESS. It would burst forth, but I recover breath
And sense distract, to know well what I utter. 1556

MAN. Tell us the sum, the circumstance defer.

MESS. Gaza yet stands, but all her sons are fall'n,
All in a moment overwhelm'd and fall'n.

MAN. Sad, but thou know'st to Israelites not saddest
The desolation of a hostile city. 1561

MESS. Feed on that first, there may in grief be surfeit.

MAN. Relate by whom. MESS. By Samson.

[MAN. That still lessens
The sorrow, and converts it nigh to joy.

MESS. Ah Manoah, I refrain too suddenly 1565
 To utter what will come at last too soon;
 Left evil tidings with too rude irruption
 Hitting thy aged ear should pierce too deep.

MAN. Suspense in news is torture, speak them out.

MESS. Taken then the worst in brief, Samson is dead.

MAN. The worst indeed, O all my hope's defeated 1570
 To free him hence! but death who sets all free
 Hath paid his ransom now and full discharge.
 What windy joy this day had I conceiv'd
 Hopeful of his delivery, which now proves 1575
 Abortive as the first-born bloom of spring
 Nipt with the lagging rear of winter's frost!
 Yet ere I give the reins to grief, say first,
 How dy'd he; death to life is crown or shame.
 All by him fell thou say'st, by whom fell he, 1580
 What glorious hand gave Samson his death's wound?

MESS. Unwounded of his enemies he fell.

MAN. Wearied with slaughter then or how? explain.

MESS. By his own hands.

MAN. Self-violence? what cause 1585
 Brought him so soon at variance with himself
 Among his foes? MESS. Inevitable cause
 At once both to destroy and be destroy'd;
 The edifice, where all were met to see him,
 Upon their heads and on his own he pull'd. 1590

MAN. O lastly over-strong against thyself!
 A dreadful way thou took'st to thy revenge.

More than enough we know ; but while things yet
 Are in confusion, give us if thou canst,
 Eye-witness of what first or last was done, 1595
 Relation more particular and distinct.

MESS. Occasions drew me early to this city,
 And as the gates I enter'd with sun-rise,
 The morning trumpets festival proclaim'd
 Through each high street : little I had dispatch'd, 1600
 When all abroad was rumour'd that this day
 Samson should be brought forth, to show the people
 Proof of his mighty strength in feats and games ;
 I sorrow'd at his captive state, but minded
 Not to be absent at that spectacle. 1605
 The building was a spacious theatre
 Half-round on two main pillars vaulted high,
 With seats where all the lords and each degree
 Of sort, might sit in order to behold ;

1607. Half-round on two main pillars vaulted high, &c.] Milton has finely accounted for this dreadful catastrophe, and obviated the common objection. It is commonly asked, how so great a building, containing so many thousands of people, could rest upon two pillars so near placed together : and to this it is answered, that instances are not wanting of far more large and capacious buildings than this, that have been supported only by one pillar. Particularly, Pliny in the 15th chapter of the 36th book of his natural history, mentions two theatres built by one C. Curio, each of which was supported only by one pillar, or pin, or hinge, tho' very many thousands of people did sit in it together. See Poole's Annotations. Mr. Thyer further adds, that Dr. Shaw in his travels observing upon the eastern method of building, says, that the place where they exhibit their diversions at this day, is an advanced cloyster, made in the fashion of a large penthouse, supported only by one or two contiguous pillars in the front, or else at the center, and that upon a supposition therefore that in the house of Dagon, there was a cloyster'd structure of this kind, the pulling down the front or center pillars only which supported it, would be attended with the like catastrophe that happen'd to the Philistines. See Shaw's travels, p. 283.

128 SAMSON AGONISTES.

The other side was open, where the throng 1610
 On banks and scaffolds under sky might stand ;
 I among these aloof obscurely stood.
 The feast and noon grew high, and sacrifice
 Had fill'd their hearts with mirth, high cheer, and wine,
 When to their sports they turn'd. Immediately 1615
 Was Samson as a public servant brought,
 In their state livery clad ; before him pipes
 And timbrels, on each side went armed guards,
 Both horse and foot, before him and behind
 Archers, and slingers, cataphracts and spears. 1620
 At sight of him the people with a shout
 Rifted the air, clamoring their God with praise,
 Who' had made their dreadful enemy their thrall.
 He patient but undaunted where they led him,
 Came to the place, and what was set before him, 1625
 Which without help of eye might be assay'd,
 To heave, pull, draw, or break, he still perform'd
 All with incredible, stupendious force,
 None daring to appear antagonist.
 At length for intermission sake they led him 1630
 Between the pillars ; he his guide requested
 (For so from such as nearer stood we heard)
 As over-tir'd to let him lean a while
 With both his arms on those two massy pillars,
 That to the arched roof gave main support. 1635
 He unsuspecting led him ; which when Samson
 Felt in his arms, with head a while inclin'd,
 And eyes fast fix'd he stood, as one who pray'd,
 Or some great matter in his mind revolv'd :
 At last with head erect thus cry'd aloud, 1640
 Hitherto, Lords, what your commands impos'd
 I have perform'd, as reason was, obeying,
 Not without wonder or delight beheld ;

1610 Now of my own accord such other trial
 I mean to show you of my strength, yet greater; 1645
 As with amaze shall strike all who behold.
 This utter'd, straining all his nerves he bow'd;
 wine, As with the force of winds and waters pent,
 1615 When mountains tremble, those two massy pillars
 With horrible convulsion to and fro, 1650
 He tugg'd, he shook, till down they came and drew
 The whole roof after them, with burst of thunder
 Upon the heads of all who sat beneath,
 1620 Lords, ladies, captains, counsellors, or priests,
 Their choice nobility and flow'r, not only 1655
 Of this but each Philistian city round
 Met from all parts to solemnize this feast.
 Samson with these inmix'd, inevitably
 1625 Pull'd down the same destruction on himself;
 The vulgar only scap'd who stood without. 1660

CHOR. O dearly-bought revenge, yet glorious!
 Living or dying thou hast fulfill'd
 1630 The work for which thou wast foretold
 To Israel, and now ly'st victorious
 Among thy slain self-kill'd 1665
 Not willingly, but tangled in the fold
 Of dire necessity, whose law in death conjoin'd
 1635 Thee with thy slaughter'd foes in number more
 Than all thy life had slain before.

[lime,
 SEMICHOR. While their hearts were jocond and sub-
 1640 Drunk with idolatry, drunk with wine, 1671
 And fat regorg'd of bulls and goats,
 Chaunting their idol, and preferring
 Before our living Dread who dwells
 In Silo his bright sanctuary: 1675

130 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Among them he a spi'rit of phrenzy sent,
 Who hurt their minds,
 And urg'd them on with mad desire
 To call in haste for their destroyer ;
 They only set on sport and play 1680
 Unweetingly importun'd
 Their own destruction to come speedy upon them.
 So fond are mortal men
 Fall'n into wrath divine,
 As their own ruin on themselves t'invite, 1685
 Insensate left, or to sense reprobate,
 And with blindness internal struck.

SEMICHOR. But he though blind of sight,
 Despis'd and thought extinguish'd quite,
 With inward eyes illuminated, 1690
 His fiery virtue rous'd
 From under ashes into sudden flame,
 And as an evening dragon came,
 Assailant on the perched roofs,
 And nests in order rang'd 1695
 Of tame villatic fowl ; but as an eagle
 His cloudless thunder bolted on their heads.
 So virtue giv'n for lost,
 Depress'd, and overthrown, as seem'd,
 Like that self-begotten bird 1700
 In the Arabian woods imboist,
 That no second knows nor third,
 And lay ere while a holocaust,
 From out her ashy womb now teem'd,
 Revives, re flourishing, then vigorous most 1705
 When most unactive deem'd,
 And though her body die, her same survives
 A secular bird ages of lives.

SAMSON AGONISTES. 131

MAN. Come, come, no time for lamentation now,
 Nor much more cause; Samson hath quit himself 1710
 Like Samson, and heroickly hath finish'd
 A life heroic, on his enemies
 Fully reveng'd, hath left them years of mourning,
 And lamentations to the sons of Caphtor
 Through all Philistian bounds; to Israel 1715
 Honor hath left, and freedom, let but them
 Find courage to lay hold on this occasion;
 To' himself and father's house eternal fame;
 And which is best and happiest yet, all this
 With God not parted from him, as was fear'd, 1720
 But favouring and assisting to the end.
 Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail
 Or knock the breast, no weakness, no contempt,
 Dispraise, or blame, nothing but well and fair,
 And what may quiet us in a death so noble. 1725
 Let us go find the body where it lies.
 Sok'd in his enemies blood, and from the stream
 With lavers pure and cleansing herbs wash off
 The clotted gore. I with what speed the while
 (Gaza is not in plight to say us nay) 1730
 Will send for all my kindred, all my friends,
 To fetch him hence, and solemnly ascend
 With silent obsequy and funeral train
 Home to his father's house: there will I build him
 A monument, and plant it round with shade 1735
 Of laurel ever green, and branching palm,
 With all his trophies hung, and acts inroll'd
 In copious legend, or sweet lyric song.
 Thither shall all the valiant youth resort,
 And from his memory inflame their breasts 1740
 To matchless valor, and adventures high:
 The virgins also shall on feastful days

132 SAMSON AGONISTES.

Visit his tomb with flow'rs, only bewailing
His lot unfortunate in nuptial choice,
From whence captivity and loss of eyes. 1745

CHOR. All is best, though we oft doubt,
What th' unsearchable dispose
Of highest wisdom brings about,
And ever best found in the close.
Oft he seems to hide his face, 1750
But unexpectedly returns,
And to his faithful champion hath in place
Bore witness gloriously; whence Gaza mourns
And all that band them to resist
His uncontrollable intent; 1755
His servants he with new acquit
Of true experience from this great event
With peace and consolation hath dismiss,
And calm of mind all passion spent.

T H E E N D.

P O E M S

U P O N

SEVERAL OCCASIONS,

Compos'd at several Times,

By Mr. JOHN MILTON.

———Baccare frontem

Cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro.

Virgil, Eclog. 7.

To the first edition of the author's poems printed in 1645
was prefixed the following advertisement of

The STATIONER to the READER.

IT is not any private respect of gain, gentle Reader, for the slightest pamphlet is now a days more vendible than the works of learnedest men; but it is the love I have to our own language, that hath made me diligent to collect and set forth such pieces both in prose and verse, as may renew the wonted honor and esteem of our English tongue: and it is the worth of these both English and Latin poems, not the flourish of any prefixed encomiums that can invite thee to buy them, though these are not without the highest commendations and applause of the learnedest Academies, both domestic and foreign; and amongst those of our own country, the unparalleled attestation of that renowned Provost of Eton, Sir Henry Wootton. I know not thy palate how it relishes such dainties, nor how harmonious thy soul is; perhaps more trivial airs may please thee better. But howsoever thy opinion is spent upon these, that encouragement I have already received from the most ingenious men in their clear and courteous entertainment of Mr. Waller's late choice pieces, hath once more made me adventure into the world, presenting it with these ever-green, and not to be blasted laurels. The Author's more peculiar excellency in these studies was too well known to conceal his papers, or to keep me from attempting to solicit them from him. Let the event guide itself which way it will, I shall deserve of the age, by bringing into the light as true a birth, as the Muses have brought forth since our famous Spenser wrote; whose poems in these English ones are as rarely imitated, as sweetly excelled. Reader, if thou art eagle-eyed to censure their worth, I am not fearful to expose them to thy exactest perusal.

Thine to command,

HUMPH. MOSELEY.



P O E M S

O N

SEVERAL OCCASIONS.

I.

On the death of a fair Infant, dying of a cough *.

I.

O Fairest flow'r no sooner blown but blasted,
Soft silken primrose fading timelessly,
Summer's chief honor, if thou hadst out-last'd
Bleak Winter's force that made thy blossom dry;
For he being amorous on that lovely dye 5
That did thy cheek envermeil, thought to kiss,
But kill'd, alas, and then bewail'd his fatal bliss.

II.

For since grim Aquilo his charioteer
By boistrous rape th' Athenian damsel got,
He thought it touch'd his deity full near, 10
If likewise he some fair one wedded not,
Thereby to wipe away th' infamous blot
Of long-uncoupled bed, and childless eld,
Which 'mongst the wanton Gods a foul reproach was held.

* Composed in 1625, the 17th year of Milton's age. This infant was the Author's niece, a daughter of his sister Philips, and probably her first child.

1. For since grim Aquilo, &c.] Boreas, or Aquilo, carried off by force Orithysia, daughter of Erechtheus, King of Athens.

III.

So mounting up in icy-pearled car, 15
 Through middle empire of the freezing air
 He wander'd long, till thee he spy'd from far;
 There ended was his quest, there ceas'd his care.
 Down he descended from his snow-soft chair,
 But all unwares with his cold-kind embrace 20
 Unhous'd thy virgin soul from her fair biding place.

IV.

Yet art thou not inglorious in thy fate;
 For so Apollo, with unweeting hand,
 Whilome did slay his dearly-loved mate,
 Young Hyacinth born on Eurota's strand, 25
 Young Hyacinth the pride of Spartan land;
 But then transform'd him to a purple flower:
 Alack that so to change thee Winter had no power.

V.

Yet can I not persuade me thou art dead,
 Or that thy corse corrupts in earth's dark womb, 30
 Or that thy beauties lie in wormy bed,
 Hid from the world in a low delved tomb;
 Could Heav'n for pity thee so strictly doom?
 Oh no! for something in thy face did shine
 Above mortality, that shew'd thou wast divine. 35

VI.

Resolve me then, oh Soul most surely blest,
 (If so it be that thou these complaints dost hear)
 Tell me bright Spirit where'er thou hoverest,
 Whether above that high first-moving sphere,
 Or in th' Elysian fields (if such there were) 40
 O say me true, if thou wert mortal wight,
 And why from us so quickly thou didst take thy flight.

VII.

Wert thou some star which from the ruin'd roof
 Of shak'd Olympus by mischance didst fall;
 Which careful Jove in nature's true behoof 45
 Took up, and in fit place did reinstall?
 Or did of late earth's sons besiege the wall
 Of sheeny Heav'n, and thou some Goddess fled
 Amongst us here below to hide thy nectar'd head?

VIII.

Or wert thou that just maid who once before 50
 Forsook the hated earth, O tell me sooth,
 And cam'st again to visit us once more?
 Or wert thou that sweet smiling Youth?
 Or that crown'd matron sage white-robed Truth?
 Or any other of that heav'nly brood 55
 Let down in cloudy throne to do the world some good?

IX.

Or wert thou of the golden-winged host,
 Who having clad thyself in human weed,
 To earth from thy prefixed seat didst post,
 And after short abode fly back with speed, 60
 As if to show what creatures Heav'n doth breed,
 Thereby to set the hearts of men on fire
 To scorn the sordid world, and unto Heav'n aspire?

X.

But oh why didst thou not stay here below
 To bless us with thy heav'n-lov'd innocence, 65
 To slake his wrath whom sin hath made our foe,

47. Or did of late earth's sons, &c.] When the Giants invaded Heaven, the Deities fled and concealed themselves in various shapes. Ovid, Met, V. 319.

50. Or wert thou that just maid, &c.] Astræa, or the Goddess of Justice, who, offended with the crimes of men, forsook the earth. Ovid, Met, I, 150.

138 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

To turn swift rushing black perdition hence,
Or drive away the slaughtering pestilence,
To stand 'twixt us and our deserved smart?
But thou canst best perform that office where thou art. 70

XI.

Then thou the Mother of so sweet a Child
Her false imagin'd loss, cease to lament,
And wisely learn to curb thy sorrows wild;
Think what a present thou to God hast sent,
And render him with patience what he lent; 75
This if thou do, he will an offspring give
That till the world's last end shall make thy name to live.

II.

Anno Ætatis 19. (1627.) At a Vacation Exercise
in the college, part Latin, part English. The
Latin speeches ended, the English thus began.

HAIL native language, that by sinews weak
Didst move my first endeavoring tongue to speak
And mad'st imperfect words with childish trips,
Half unpronounc'd, slide through my infant-lips,
Driving dumb silence from the portal door, 5
Where he had mutely sat two years before:
Here I salute thee, and thy pardon ask,
That now I use thee in my latter task:
Small loss it is that thence can come unto thee,
I know my tongue but little grace can do thee: 10
Thou need'st not be ambitious to be first;
Believe me I have thither packt the worst:
And, if it happen as I did forecast,
The daintiest dishes shall be serv'd up last.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 139

I pray thee then deny me not thy aid 15
 For this same small neglect that I have made :
 But haste thee strait to do me once a pleasure,
 And from thy wardrobe bring thy chiefeft treasure,
 Not those new fangled toys, and trimming flight
 Which takes our late fantasticks with defight, 20
 But cull those richest robes, and gay'tt attire
 Which deepest spirits, and choicest wits desire :
 I have some naked thoughts that rove about,
 And loudly knock to have their passage out ;
 And weary of their place do only stay 25
 Till thou hast deck'd them in thy best array ;
 That so they may without suspect or fears
 Fly swiftly to this fair assembly's ears.
 Yet I had rather, if I were to chuse,
 Thy service in some grave subject use, 30
 Such as may make thee search thy coffers round,
 Before thou clothe my fancy in fit sound :
 Such where the deep transported mind may soar
 Above the wheeling poles, and at Heav'n's door
 Look in, and see each blifsful Deity 35
 How he before the thunderous throne doth lie,
 List'ning to what unshorn Apollo sings
 To th' touch of golden wires, while Hebe brings
 Immortal nectar to her kingly fire :
 Then passing through the spheres of watchful fire, 40
 And misty regions of wide air next under,
 And hills of snow and lofts of piled thunder,
 May tell at length how green-ey'd Neptune raves,
 In Heav'n's defiance mustering all his waves ;
 Then sing of secret things that came to pass 45
 When beldam Nature in her cradle was ;
 And last of kings and queens and heroes old,
 Such as the wise Demodocus once told

140 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

In solemn songs at king Alcinous feast,
 While sad Ulysses soul and all the rest 50
 Are held with his melodious harmony
 In willing chains and sweet captivity.
 But fie, my wand'ring Muse, how thou dost stray !
 Expectance calls thee now another way,
 Thou know'st it must be now thy only bent 55
 'To keep in compass of thy predicament :
 Then quick about thy purpos'd business come,
 That to the next I may resign my room.

Then Ens is represented as father of the Predicaments
 his ten sons, whereof the eldest stood for Substance
 with his canons, which Ens thus speaking, ex-
 plains.

GOOD luck befriend thee, Son ; for at thy birth
 The faery ladies danc'd upon the hearth ; 60
 Thy drousy nurse hath sworn she did them spie
 Come tripping to the room where thou didst lie,
 And sweetly singing round about thy bed
 Strow all their blessings on thy sleeping head.
 She heard them give thee this, that thou shouldst fill 65
 From eyes of mortals walk invisible :
 Yet there is something that doth force my fear,
 For once it was my dismal hap to hear
 A Sibyl old, bow-bent with crooked age
 That far events full wisely could presage, 70
 And in time's long and dark prospective glass
 Foresaw what future days should bring to pass ;
 Your son, said she, (nor can you it prevent)
 Shall subject be to many an Accident.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 141

O'er all his brethren he shall reign as king, 75
 Yet every one shall make him underling,
 And those that cannot live from him asunder
 Ungratefully shall strive to keep him under,
 In worth and excellence he shall out-go them,
 Yet being above them, he shall be below them; 80
 From others he shall stand in need of nothing,
 Yet on his brothers shall depend for clothing:
 To find a foe it shall not be his hap,
 And peace shall lull him in her flow'ry lap;
 Yet shall he live in strife, and at his door 85
 Devouring war shall never cease to roar:
 Yea it shall be his natural property
 To harbour those that are at enmity.
 What pow'r, what force, what mighty spell, if not
 Your learned hands can loose this Gordian knot? 90

The next Quantity and Quality spake in prose, then
 Relation was call'd by his name.

RIVERS arise; whether thou be the son
 Of utmost Tweed, or Oose, or gulphy Dun,
 Or Trent, who like some earth-born giant spreads
 His thirty arms along th' indented meads,
 Or sullen Mole that runneth underneath, 95
 Of Severn swift, guilty of maiden's death,
 Or rocky Avon, or of sedgy Lee,
 Or coaly Tine, or ancient hallow'd Dee,
 Or Humber loud that keeps the Scythian's name,
 Or Medway smooth, or royal towred Thame. 100

[The rest was prose.]

91. Rivers arise, &c.] In invoking these rivers, Milton had his eye particularly upon that admirable episode in Spenser, of the marriage of the Thames and the Medway, where the several rivers are introduced in honor of the ceremony. Fairy Queen, B. IV. Cant. II.

III.

On the MORNING of CHRIST'S NATIVITY.
Compos'd in 1629.

I.

THIS is the month, and this the happy morn,
Wherein the Son of Heav'n's eternal King
Of wedded Maid, and Virgin-Mother born,
Our great redemption from above did bring;
For so the holy sages once did sing
That he our deadly forfeit should release,
And with his Father work us a perpetual peace.

II.

That glorious form, that light unsufferable,
And that far-beaming blaze of majesty,
Wherewith he wont at Heav'n's high council-table 10
To sit the midst of Trinal Unity,
He laid aside; and here with us to be,
Forsook the courts of everlasting day,
And chose with us a darksome house of mortal clay.

III.

Say heav'nly Muse, shall not thy sacred vein 15
Afford a present to the Infant God?
Hast thou no verse, no hymn, or solemn strain,
To welcome him to this his new abode,
Now while the Heav'n by the sun's team untrod,
Hath took no print of the approaching light, 20
And all the spangled host keep watch in squadrons bright?

IV.

See how from far upon the eastern road
The star-led wifards haste with odors sweet;
O run, prevent them with thy humble ode,
And lay it lowly at his blessed feet; 25
Have thou the honor first, thy Lord to greet,

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 143

And join thy voice unto the Angel quire,
From out his sacred altar touch'd with hallow'd fire.

The H Y M N.

I.

IT was the winter wild,
While the Heav'n-born child 30
All meanly wrapt in the rude manger lies;
Nature in awe to him
Had doft her gaudy trim,
With her great Master so to sympathize:
It was no season then for her 35
To wanton with the sun her lusty paramour.

II.

Only with speeches fair
She woo's the gentle air
To hide her guilty front with innocent snow,
And on her naked shame, 40
Pollute with sinful blame,
The faintly veil of maiden white to throw,
Confounded, that her Maker's eyes
Should look so near upon her foul deformities.

III.

But he her fears to cease 45
Sent down the meek-ey'd Peace;
She crown'd with olive green, came softly sliding
Down through the turning sphere
His ready harbinger,
With turtle wing the amorous clouds dividing, 50
And waving wide her myrtle wand,
She strikes an universal peace through sea and land.

IV.

No war, or battel's sound
Was heard the world around:

144 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

The idle spear and shield were high up hung, 55
The hooked chariot flood
Unstain'd with hostile blood,

The trumpet spake not to the armed throng,
And kings sat still with awful eye,
As if they surely knew their sov'reign Lord was by. 60

V.

But peaceful was the night,
Wherein the Prince of light

His reign of peace upon the earth began :
The winds with wonder whist
Smoothly the waters kist, 65

Whisp'ring new joys to the mild ocean,
Who now hath quite forgot to rave,
While birds of calm sit brooding on the charmed wave.

VI.

The stars with deep amaze
Stand fix'd in stedfast gaze, 70

Bending one way their precious influence,
And will not take their flight,
For all the morning light,

Or Lucifer that often warn'd them thence ;
But in their glimmering orbs did glow, 75
Until their Lord himself bespake and bid them go.

VII.

And though the shady gloom
Had given day her room,

The sun himself withheld his wonted speed,
And hid his head for shame, 80
As his inferior flame

The new inlighten'd world no more should need ;
He saw a greater sun appear
Than his bright throne, or burning axletree could bear.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 145

VIII.

The shepherds on the lawn,
Or e'er the point of dawn, 85

Sat simply chatting in a rustic row ;
Full little thought they then,
That the mighty Pan

Was kindly come to live with them below ; 90
Perhaps their loves, or else their sheep,
Was all that did their silly thoughts so busy keep.

IX.

When such music sweet
Their hearts and ears did greet,
As never was by mortal finger strook, 95

Divinely-warbled voice
Answering the stringed noise,
As all their souls in blissful rapture took :
The air such pleasure loath to lose, 99
With thousand echoes still prolongs each heav'nly close.

X.

Nature that heard such sound,
Beneath the hollow round
Of Cynthia's seat, the aery region thrilling,
Now was almost won
To think her part was done, 105

And that her reign had here its last fulfilling ;
She knew such harmony alone
Could hold all Heav'n and Earth in happier union.

XI.

At last surrounds their sight
A globe of circular light, 110

That with long beams the shame-fac'd night array'd ;
The helmed Cherubim,
And sworded Seraphim,

Are seen in glittering ranks with wings display'd,
Harping in loud and solemn quire, 115
With unexpressive notes to Heav'n's new-born Heir.

H

146 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

XII.

Such music (as 'tis said)
 Before was never made,
 But when of old the sons of morning sung,
 While the Creator great 120
 His constellation, sets
 And the well-balanc'd world on hinges hung,
 And cast the dark foundations deep,
 And bid the weltring waves their oozy channel keep.

XIII.

Ring out ye crystal Spheres, 125
 Once blest our human ears,
 (If ye have pow'r to touch our senses so)
 And let your silver chime
 Move in melodious time,
 And let the base of Heav'n's deep organ blow, 130
 And with your ninefold harmony
 Make up full consort to th' angelic symphony.

XIV.

For if such holy song
 Inwrap our fancy long,
 Time will run back, and fetch the age of gold, 135
 And speckled vanity
 Will sicken soon and die,
 And leprous Sin will melt from earthly mold,
 And Hell itself will pass away,
 And leave her dolorous mansions to the peering day. 140

XV.

Yea Truth and Justice then
 Will down return to men,
 Orb'd in a rainbow; and like glories wearing
 Mercy will sit between,
 Thron'd in celestial sheen, 145
 With radiant feet the tissued clouds down steering,

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 147

And Heav'n, as at some festival,
Will open wide the gates of her high palace hall.

XVI.

But wisest Fate says no,
This must not yet be so, 150
The babe lies yet in smiling infancy,
'That on the bitter cross
Must redeem our loss ;

So both himself and us to glorify :
Yet first to those ychain'd in sleep, 155
The wakeful trump of doom must thunder through the
XVII. [deep.

With such a horrid clang
As on mount Sinai rang,
While the red fire, and smouldring clouds out brake :
The aged earth aghast, 160
With terror of that blast,

Shall from the surface to the center shake :
When at the world's last session,
The dreadful judge in middle air shall spread his throne.

XVIII.

And then at last our bliss 165
Full and perfect is,

But now begins ; for from this happy day
Th' old Dragon under ground
In straiter limits bound,

Not half so far casts his usurped sway, 170
And wroth to see his kingdom fail,
Swindges the scaly horror of his folded tail.

XIX.

The oracles are dumb,
No voice or hideous hum

148 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Runs through the arched roof in words deceiving. 175
 Apollo from his shrine
 Can no more divine,

With hollow shriek the steep of Delphos leaving.
 No nightly trance, or breathed spell
 Inspires the pale-ey'd priest from the prophetic cell. 180

XX.

The lonely mountains o'er
 And the resounding shore,
 A voice of weeping heard and loud lament ;
 From haunted spring, and dale
 Edg'd with poplar pale 185

The parting Genius is with sighing sent :
 With flow'r-inwoven tresses torn
 The Nymphs in twilight shade of tangled thickets mourn.

XXI.

In consecrated earth,
 And on the holy hearth, 190

The Lars, and Lemures moan with midnight plaint ;
 In urns and altars round,
 A drear and dying sound

Affrights the Flamens at their service quaint ;
 And the chill marble seems to sweat, 195
 While each peculiar Pow'r forgoes his wonted feat.

XXII.

Peor and Baälim
 Forfake their temples dim,
 With that twice batter'd God of Palestine ;
 And mooned Ashtaroth, 200
 Heav'n's queen and mother both,

Now sits not girt with tapers holy shine ;
 The Lybic Hammon shrinks his horn, [mourn.
 In vain the Tyrian maids their wounded Thammuz

199. With that twice batter'd God of Palestine ;] Dagon, who
 was twice batter'd by Samson.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 149

XXIII.

And sullen Moloch fled, 205

Hath left in shadows dread

His burning idol all of blackest hue ;

In vain with cymbals ring

They call the grisly king,

In dismal dance about the furnace blue ; 210

The brutish Gods of Nile as fast,

Isis and Orus, and the dog Anubis haste.

XXIV.

Nor is Osiris seen

In Memphian grove or green,

Trampling the unshow'd grass with lowings loud :

Nor can he be at rest 216

Within his sacred chest,

Nought but profoundest Hell can be his shroud ;

In vain with timbrel'd anthems dark

The sable-stoled forcerers bear his worshipt ark. 220

XXV.

He feels from Juda's land

The dreaded Infant's hand,

The rays of Bethlehem blind his dusky eyn ;

Nor all the God's beside,

Longer dare abide, 225

Not Typhon huge ending in snaky twine :

Our babe to show his Godhead true,

Can in his swadling bands controll the damned crew.

XXVI.

So when the sun in bed,

Curtain'd with cloudy red 230

Pillows his chin upon an orient wave,

The flocking shadows pale

Troop to th' infernal jail,

Each fetter'd ghost slips to his several grave,

150 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

And the yellow-skirted Fayer 235
Fly after the night-steeds, leaving their moon-lov'd maze.

XXVII.

But see the Virgin blest
Hath laid her Babe to rest,

Time is our tedious song should here have ending:
Heav'ns youngest teemed star 240
Hath fix'd her polish'd car,

Her sleeping Lord with handmaid lamp attending:
And all about the courtly stable
Bright earnest Angels sit in order serviceable.

IV.

The PASSION*.

I.

E Rewhile of music, and ethereal mirth,
Wherewith the stage of air and earth did ring,
And joyous news of heav'nly infant's birth,
My Muse with Angels did divide to sing;
But headlong joy is ever on the wing. 5

In wintry solstice like the shorten'd light
Soon swallow'd up in dark and long out-living night.

II.

For now to sorrow must I tune my song,
And set my harp to notes of saddest woe,
Which on our dearest Lord did seize ere long, 10
Dangers, and snares, wrongs, and worse than so,
Which he for us did freely undergo:

Most perfect Hero, try'd in heaviest plight
Of labors huge and hard, too hard for human wight!

* This poem appears to have been composed soon after the Ode on the Nativity.

III.

He sovereign Priest stooping his regal head, 15
That dropt with odorous oil down his fair eyes,
Poor fleshly tabernacle entered,
His starry front low-rooft beneath the skies;
O what a mask was there, what a disguise!

Yet more; the stroke of death he must abide, 20
Then lies him meekly down fast by his brethrens side.

IV.

These latest scenes confine my roving verse,
To this horizon is my Phœbus bound;
His Godlike acts, and his temptations fierce, 25
And former sufferings other where are found;
Loud o'er the rest Cremona's trump doth sound;
Me softer airs besit, and softer strings
Of lute, or viol still, more apt for mournful things.

V.

Befriend me Night, best patroness of grief,
Over the pole thy thickest mantle throw, 30
And work my flatter'd fancy to belief,
That Heav'n and Earth are color'd with my woe;
My sorrows are too dark for day to know;
The leaves should all be black whereon I write, 35
And letters where my tears have wash'd a wannish white.

VI.

See, see the chariot, and those rushing wheels,
That whirl'd the Prophet up at Chebar flood,
My spirit some transporting Cherub feels,
To bear me where the tow'rs of Salem stood,
Once glorious tow'rs, now sunk in guiltless blood; 40
There doth my soul in holy vision sit
In pensive trance, and anguish, and ecstatic fit.

26. Loud o'er the rest Cremona's trump doth sound;] He means
Marcus Hieronymus Vida, who was a native of Cremona, and
alludes particularly to his poem, *Christiados*, Libri sex.

152 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

VII.

Mine eye hath found that sad sepulchral rock
That was the casket of Heav'n's richest store,
And here though grief my feeble hands up lock, 45
Yet on the soften'd quarry would I score
My plaining verse as lively as before ;
For sure so well instructed are my tears,
That they would fitly fall in order'd characters.

VIII.

Or should I thence hurry'd on viewless wing, 50
Take up a weeping on the mountains wild,
The gentle neighbourhood of grove and spring
Would soon unbosom all their echoes mild,
And I (for grief is easily beguil'd)
Might think th' infection of my sorrows loud 55
Had got a race of mourners on some pregnant cloud.

This subject the Author finding to be above the years
he had, when he wrote it, and nothing satisfied
with what was begun, left it unfinish'd.

V.

On TIME *.

FLY envious Time, till thou run out thy race,
Call on the lazy leaden-stepping hours
Whose speed is but the heavy plummet's pace ;
And glut thyself with what thy womb devours,

* In these poems where no date is prefixed, and no circumstances direct to ascertain the time when they were composed, the order of Milton's own editions is followed. Before this copy of verses, it appears from the author's manuscript, that he had written, *To be set on a clock-case.*

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 153

Which is no more than what is false and vain, 5
 And merely mortal dross;
 So little is our loss
 So little is thy gain.
 For when as each thing bad thou hast intomb'd,
 And last of all thy greedy self consum'd, 10
 Then long Eternity shall greet our bliss
 With an individual kiss;
 And Joy shall overtake us as a flood,
 When every thing that is sincerely good
 And perfectly divine, 15
 With truth, and peace, and love, shall ever shine
 About the supreme throne
 Of him, t'whose happy-making fight alone
 When once our heav'nly-guided soul shall clime,
 Then all this earthly grossness quit, 20
 Attir'd with stars, we shall for ever fit,
 Triumphant over Death, and Chance, and thee, O Time.

VI.

Upon the CIRCUMCISION.

YE flaming Pow'rs, and winged Warriors bright,
 That erst with music, and triumphant song,
 First heard by happy watchful shepherds ear,
 So sweetly sung your joy the clouds along
 Through the soft silence of the list'ning night; 5
 Now mourn, and if sad share with us to bear
 Your fiery essence can distil no tear,
 Burn in your sighs, and borrow
 Seas wept from our deep sorrow:
 He who with all Heav'n's heraldry whilere 10

154 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Enter'd the world, now bleeds to give us ease ;

Alas, how soon our sin

Sore doth begin

His infancy to seize !

O more exceeding love or law more just ? 15

Just law indeed, but more exceeding love !

For we by rightful doom remediless

Were lost in death, till he that dwelt above

High thron'd in secret bliss, for us frail dust

Emptied his glory ev'n to nakedness ; 20

And that great covenant which we still transgress

Entirely satisfied,

And the full wrath beside

Of vengeful justice bore for our excess,

And seals obedience first with wounding smart 25

This day, but O ere long

Huge pangs and strong

Will pierce more near his heart.

VII.

At a SOLEMN MUSIC.

BLEST pair of Sirens, pledges of Heav'n's joy,

Sphere-born harmonious sisters, Voice and Verse,

Wed your divine sounds, and mix'd pow'r employ

Dead things with inbreath'd sense able to pierce,

And to our high-raised phantasy present 5

That undisturbed song of pure concert,

Ay sung before the saphir-color'd throne

To him that sits thereon

With faintly shout and solemn jubilee,

Where the bright Seraphim in burning row 10

Their loud up-lifted angel-trumpets blow,

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 155

And the cherubic host in thousand quires
 Touch their immortal harps of golden wires,
 With those just Spirits that wear victorious palms,
 Hymns devout and holy psalms 15
 Singing everlastingly ;
 'That we on earth with undiscording voice
 May rightly answer that melodious noise ;
 As once we did, till disproportion'd sin
 Jarr'd against nature's chime, and with harsh din 20
 Broke the fair music that all creature's made
 To their great Lord, whose love their motion sway'd.
 In perfect diapason, while they stood
 In first obedience, and their state of good.
 O may we soon again renew that song,
 And keep in tune with Heav'n, till God ere long 25
 To his celestial consort us unite,
 To live with him, and sing in endless morn of light.

VIII.

AN EPITAPH on the MARCHIONESS of
 WINCHESTER*.

THIS rich marble doth inter
 The honor'd Wife of Winchester,
 A Viscount's daughter, an Earl's heir,
 Besides what her virtues fair
 Added to her noble birth, 5
 More than she could own from earth,

* This Lady was Jane, daughter of Thomas Lord Visc. Savage of Rock-Savage, Cheshire, who by marriage became the heir of Lord Darcy Earl of Rivers; and was the wife of John Marquis of Winchester, and the mother of Charles first Duke of Bolton. She died in childbed of a second son in the 23d year of her age; and Milton made these verses at Cambridge, as appears by the sequel.

156 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Summers three times eight save one
 She had told ; alas too soon,
 After so short time of breath,
 To house with darkness, and with death. 10
 Yet had the number of her days
 Been as complete as was her praise,
 Nature and fate had had no strife
 In giving limit to her life.
 Her high birth, and her graces sweet 15
 Quickly found a lover meet ;
 The virgin quire for her request
 The God that sits at marriage feast ;
 He at their invoking came
 But with a scarce well-lighted flame ; 20
 And in his garland as he stood,
 Yet might discern a cypress bud.
 Once had the early matrons run
 To greet her of a lovely son,
 And now with second hope she goes, 25
 And calls Lucinda to her throws ;
 But whether by mischance or blame
 Atropos for Lucina came ;
 And with remorseless cruelty
 Spoil'd at once both fruit and tree : 30
 The hapless babe before his birth
 Had burial yet not laid in earth,
 And the languish'd mother's womb
 Was not long a living tomb.
 So have I seen some tender slip, 35
 Sav'd with care from winter's nip,
 The pride of her carnation train
 Pluck'd up by some unheedy swain,

22. — a cypress bud.] An emblem of a funeral.

28. Atropos for Lucina came ;] One of the Fates, instead of the Goddess, who brings the birth to light.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 157

Who only thought to crop the flow'r
 New shot up from vernal show'r; 40
 But the fair blossom hangs the head
 Side-ways, as on a dying bed,
 And those pearls of dew she wears,
 Prove to be presaging tears,
 Which the sad morn had let fall 53
 On her hast'ning funeral.
 Gentle Lady, may thy grave
 Peace and quiet ever have;
 After this thy travel sore
 Sweet rest seize thee evermore, 50
 That to give the world increase,
 Shortened hast thy own life's lease.
 Here, besides the sorrowing
 That thy noble house doth bring,
 Here be tears of perfect moan 55
 Wept for thee in Helicon,
 And some flowers, and some bays,
 For thy herse, to strow the ways,
 Sent thee from the banks of Came,
 Devoted to thy virtuous name; 60
 Whilst thou, bright Saint, high sitt'st in glory,
 Next her much like to thee in story,
 That fair Syrian shepherdes,
 Who after years of barrenness,
 The highly favor'd Joseph bore 65
 To him that serv'd for her before,
 And at her next birth much like thee,
 Through pangs fled to felicity,

63. That fair Syrian shepherdes,] Rachael, the daughter of Laban the Syrian, kept her father's sheep. Gen. XXIX. 9. And after her first son Joseph, died in childbed of her second son Benjamin.

158 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Far within the bosom bright
 Of blazing Majesty and Light:
 There with thee, new welcome Saint,
 Like fortunes may her soul acquaint,
 With thee there clad in radiant sheen,
 No Marchioness, but now a Queen.

70

IX.

SONG. On MAY MORNING.

NOW the bright morning star, day's harbinger,
 Comes dancing from the east, and leads with her
 The flow'ry May, who from her green lap throws
 The yellow cowslip, and the pale primrose.

Hail bounteous May that dost inspire
 Mirth and youth and warm desire;
 Woods and groves are of thy dressing,
 Hill and dale doth boast thy blessing:
 Thus we salute thee with our early song,
 And welcome thee, and wish thee long.

5

10

X.

On SHAKESPEAR. 1630.

WHAT needs my Shakespear for his honor'd bones,
 The labor of an age in piled stones,
 Or that his hallow'd reliques should be hid
 Under a starr-ypointing pyramid?
 Dear son of memory, great heir of fame,
 What need'st thou such weak witness of thy name?
 Thou in our wonder and astonishment
 Hast built thyself a live-long monument.

5

For whilst to th' shame of slow-endeavoring art
 Thy easy numbers flow, and that each heart
 Hath from the leaves of thy unvalued book
 Those Delphic lines with deep impression took,
 Then thou our fancy of itself bereaving,
 Dost make us marble with too much conceiving;
 And so sepulcher'd in such pomp dost lie,
 That kings for such a tomb would wish to die.

XI.

On the University Carrier, who sicken'd in the
 time of his vacancy, being forbid to go to
 London, by reason of the plague *.

HERE lies old Hobson; Death hath broke his girt,
 And here alas, hath laid him in the dirt,
 Or else the ways being foul; twenty to one,
 He's here stuck in a slough, and overthrown.

* We have the following account of this extraordinary man in the Spectator, No. 509. Mr. Tobias Hobson was a carrier, and the first man in this island who let out hackney-horses. He lived in Cambridge; and observing that the scholars rid hard, his manner was, to keep a large stable of horses, with boots, bridles, and whips, to furnish the gentlemen at once, without going from college to college to borrow, as they have done since the death of this worthy man: I say, Mr. Hobson kept a stable of forty good cattle, always ready and fit for travelling: but when a man came for a horse, he was led into the stable, where there was great choice; but he obliged him to take the horse which stood next to the stable-door: so that every customer was alike well served, according to his chance, and every horse ridden with the same justice. From whence it became a proverb, when what ought to be your election was forced upon you, to say, *Hobson's choice*. This memorable man stands drawn in fresco at an inn (which he used) in Bishopsgate-street, with an hundred pound bag under his arm, with this inscription upon the said bag,

The fruitful mother of an hundred more.

160 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

'Twas such a shifter, that if truth were known, 5
 Death was half glad when he had got him down;
 For he had any time this ten years full,
 Dodg'd with him, betwixt Cambridge and the Bull.
 And surely Death could never have prevail'd,
 Had not his weekly course of carriage fail'd; 10
 But lately finding him so long at home,
 And thinking now his journey's end was come,
 And that he had ta'en up his latest inn,
 In the kind office of a chamberlin
 Show'd him his room where he must lodge that night, 15
 Pull'd off his boots, and took away the light:
 If any ask for him, it shall be said,
 Hobson has slept, and's newly gone to bed.

XII.

Another on the same.

HERE lieth one, who did most truly prove
 That he could never die while he could move;
 So hung his destiny, never to rot
 While he might still jog on and keep his trot,
 Made of sphere-metal, never to decay 5
 Until his revolution was at stay.
 Time numbers motion, yet (without a crime
 Gainst old truth) motion number'd out his time:
 And like an engin mov'd with wheel and weight,
 His principles being ceas'd, he ended strait. 10
 Rest that gives all men life, gave him his death,
 And too much breathing put him out of breath;
 Nor were it contradiction to affirm
 Too long vacation hasten'd on his term.

S.

5

ull.

10

ht, 15

re;

5

10



J. Hayman inv. et del.

I. M. sc.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 161

Merely to drive the time away he sicken'd, 15
 Fainted, and died, nor would with ale be quicken'd;
 Nay, quoth he, on his sooning bed out-stretch'd,
 If I mayn't carry, sure I'll ne'er be fetch'd,
 But vow, though the cross doctor's all stood hearers,
 For one carrier put down to make six bearers. 20
 Ease was his chief disease, and to judge right,
 He dy'd for heaviness that his cart went light:
 His leisure told him that his time was come,
 And lack of load made his life burdensome,
 That even to his last breath (there be that say't) 25
 As he were press'd to death, he cry'd more weight;
 But had his doings lasted as they were,
 He had been an immortal carrier.
 Obedient to the moon he spent his date,
 In course reciprocal, and had his fate 30
 Link'd to the mutual flowing of the seas,
 Yet (strange to think) his wain was his increase:
 His letters are deliver'd all and gone,
 Only remains this superscription.

XIII.

L'ALLEGRO*.

HENCE loathed Melancholy,
 Of Cerberus and blackest Midnight born,
 In Stygian cave forlorn,
 'Mong' st horrid shapes, and shrieks, and sights unholy: —

* This and the following poem are exquisitely beautiful in themselves, but appear much more beautiful when they are consider'd, as they were written, in contrast to each other. There is a great variety of pleasing images in each of them, and it is remarkable that

^a *Cimmeri* - un peuple d'Italie entre Baie et Cumae -
 leur pays étoit tellement entouvé de montagnes, que le soleil
 n'y pouvoit pénétrer - Ils vivoient dans des cavernes - L'autre
 qui menoit aux enfers se trouvoit la
 2) *Elysée d'Italie* - In fable Jupiter is more comm. held by the poets

162 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Find out some uncouth cell, 5
 Where brooding darknefs spreads his jealous wings,
 And the night raven sings;
 There under ebon shades, and low-brow'd rocks,
 As ragged as thy locks,
 In dark Cimmerian desert ever dwell. 10
 But come thou Goddess fair and free,
 In Heav'n ycleap'd Euphrosyne, ^{12.}
 And by men heart-easing Mirth,
 Whom lovely Venus at a birth
 With two sifter Graces more 2 15
 To ivy-crowned Bacchus bore;
 Or whether (as some sages sing)
 The frolic wind that breathes the spring,
 Zephyr with Aurora playing, <sup>3) c. sharp jest-
 faint.</sup> 20
 As he met her once a Maying
 There on beds of violets blue,
 And fresh blown roses wash'd in dew,
 Fill'd her with thee a daughter fair,
 So buxom, blithe, and debonair.
 Haste thee Nymph, and bring with thee 25
 Jest and youthful Jollity,
 Quips and Cranks and wanton Wiles,
 Nods and Becks, and wreathed Smiles,
 Such as hang on Hebe's cheek,
 And love to live in dimple sleek; 30

that the poet represents several of the same objects as exciting both mirth and melancholy, and affecting us differently according to the different dispositions and affections of the soul. This is nature and experience. He derives the title of both poems from the Italian, which language was then principally in vogue. *L'Allegro* is the chearful merry man; and in this poem he describes the course of mirth in the country and in the city from morning to noon, and from noon till night.

12. Euphrosyne, is the name of one of the three Graces mentioned by Hesiod.

4) *conceits*... a crank is any conceit turn'd upon a change of form or mean^s of a word

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 163

Sport, that wrinkled Care derides,
 And Laughter holding both his sides.
 Come, and trip it as you go
 On the light fantastic toe,
 And in thy right hand lead with thee, 35
 The mountain nymph, sweet Liberty;
 And if I give thee honor due,
 Mirth, admit me of thy crew,
 To live with her, and live with thee,
 In unreprieved pleasures free; 40
 To hear the lark begin his flight,
 And singing startle the dull night,
 From his watch-tow'r in the skies,
 'Till the dappled dawn doth rise;
 Then to come in spite of sorrow, 45
 And at my window bid good-morrow,
 Through the sweet briar, or the vine,
 Or the twisted egplantine:
 While the cock with lively din
 Scatters the rear of darkness thin, 50
 And to the stack, or the barn-door,
 Stoutly struts his dames before:
 Oft list'ning how the hounds and horn
 Chearly rouse the slumb'ring morn,
 From the side of some hoar hill, 55
 Through the high wood echoing shrill:
 Some time walking not unseen
 By hedge-row elms, on hillocks green,
 Right against the eastern gate,
 Where the great sun begins his state, 60

a sweet briar.

36. The mountain nymph, sweet Liberty;] Liberty is call'd the mountain nymph, because the people in mountainous countries have generally preserved their Liberties longest, as the inhabitants of Wales formerly, and those of Switzerland at this day.

*a) The Lesser Bear Star, by the way the Syrian of Sidonⁿ
 Mariners steered their course. Il ont dit que cette beauté
 étoit l'objet de l'am^r générale*

164 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Rob'd in flames, and amber light,
 The clouds in thousand liveries dight,
 While the plowman near at hand
 Whistles o'er the furrow'd land,
 And the milk-maid singeth blithe, 65
 And the mower whets his sithe,
 And every shepherd tells his tale
 Under the hawthorn in the dale.
 Strait mine eye hath caught new pleasures,
 Whilst the landskip round it measures, 70
 Ruffet lawns, and fallows gray,
 Where the nibbling flocks do stray,
 Mountains on whose barrren breast
 The lab'ring clouds do often rest,
 Meadows trim with daisies pied, 75
 Shallow brooks, and rivers wide.
 Towers and battlements it sees
 Bosom'd high in tufted trees,
 Where perhaps some beauty lies,
 The Cynosure of neighb'ring eyes. 80
 Hard by, a cottage chimney smokes,
 From betwixt two aged oaks,
 Where Corydon and Thyrsis met,
 Are at their savory dinner set
 Of herbs, and other country messes, 85
 Which the neat-handed Phillis dresses;
 And then in haste her bow'r she leaves,
 With Thestylis to bind the sheaves;
 Or if the earlier season lead
 To the tann'd haycock in the mead. 90
 Sometimes with secure delight
 The upland hamlets will invite,
 When the merry bells ring round,
 And the jocund rebecks sound

2) rebeck -- a sort of fiddle with 3 strings.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 165

To many a youth and many a maid, 95

Dancing in the chequer'd shade :

And young and old come forth to play

On a sun-shine holy-day,

Till the live-long day-light fail ;

Then to the spicy nut-brown ale, 100

With stories told of many a feat,

How fairy Mab the junkets eat,

She was pinch'd, and pull'd she said,

And he, by friers lanthorn led

Tells how the drugging Goblin sweat, 105

To earn his cream-bowl duly set,

When in one night, ere glimpse of morn,

His shadowy flae hath thresh'd the corn,

That ten day-lab'ers could not end ;

Then lies him down the lubbar² fiend, 110

And stretch'd out all the chimney's length,

Basks at the fire his hairy strength,

And crop-full out of doors he flings,

Ere the first cock his matin rings.

Thus done the tales, to bed they creep, 115

By whisp'ring winds soon lull'd asleep.

Towred cities please us then,

And the busy hum of men,

Where throngs of knights and barons bold,

In weeds³ of peace high triumphs hold, 120

With store of ladies, whose bright eyes

Rain influence, and judge the prize

Of wit, or arms, while both contend

To win her grace, whom all commend.

There let Hymen oft appear 125

In saffron robe, with taper clear,

And pomp, and feast, and revelry,

With mask, and antique pagentry,

a / meetmeats.

*2 / it sh^d be spell
lubber... i.e. idle*

*3 / houses... of
peace... not in their
armour.*

+ { "Softly sweet in Ly-dian measures,
 "Soon he seeth 't the soul to pleasures" } Drydens. Alex. F.

166 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Such fights as youthful poets dream

On summer eves by haunted stream.

130

Then to the well-trod stage anon, ^{H. They resist}

If Johnson' learned sock be on,

Or sweetest Shakespear, fancy's child,

Warble his native wood-notes wild.

And ever against eating cares, ^{2 / melting. spars} 135

+ Lap me in soft Lydian airs, ^{if not it must mean}

Married to immortal verse, ^{disposed to receive of}

Such as the meeting soul may pierce ^{impression}

In notes with many a winding bout

Of linked sweetness long drawn out,

140

With wanton heed, and giddy cunning,

The melting voice through mazes running,

Untwisting all the chains that tye

The hidden soul of harmony ;

That Orpheus self may heave his head

145

From golden slumber on a bed

Of heapt Elyfian flow'rs, and hear

Such strains as would have won the ear

Of Pluto, to have quite set free

His half regain'd Eurydice.

150

These delights if thou canst give,

Mirth, with thee I mean to live.

136. Lap me in soft Lydian airs,] The Lydian musick was remarkable for its softness, and sweetness.

151. These delights if thou canst give,

Mirth, with thee I mean to live.

The concluding turn of this and the following poem is borrow'd from the conclusion of two beautiful little pieces of Shakespear, intitled, The Passionate Shepherd to his Love, and the Nymph's Reply to the Shepherd;

If these delights thy mind may move,

Then live with me, and be my love.

These two poems are printed at length in the notes upon the third Act of the Merry Wives of Windsor in Mr. Warburton's edition.



J. Hayman inv. et del:

J. M. sc:

h. 168.

* Memnon was King of Ethiopia - Son of Phthoneus of Aurora - was slain before Troy by Achilles, & his remains when placed on the funeral pile, changed into the form of a bird, common in Ethiopia. -

a) It sh^d be written gaist. - as the rhyme is perfect, accord^g to the ordinary pronunciation? the misspelling to secure it was unnecessary - but perhaps in Milton's time, it might be spelled both ways. -

n. 169 - a) yon for yonder. 2) the imperative of an old Irish verb equivalent to hush. tho in this place it seems equivalent to hold - n. hold on - or continue. - 3) by the air is meant. the state of the weather -

p. 170. ^a Musaeus - a Greek poet, who lived about the time of Orpheus. -

XIV.

I L P E N S E R O S O *.

HENCE vain, deluding joys,
 The brood of folly without father bred,
 How little you bested,
 Or fill the fixed mind with all your toys?
 Dwell in some idle brain, 5
 And fancies fond with gaudy shapes possess,
 As thick and numberless
 As the gay motes that people the sun-beams,
 Or likest hovering dreams
 The fickle pensioners of Morpheus train. 10
 But hail thou Goddess, sage and holy,
 Hail divinest Melancholy,

* *Il Penseroso* is the thoughtful melancholy man; and this poem both in its model and principal circumstances, is taken from a song in praise of melancholy in Beaumont and Fletcher's comedy call'd *The Nice Valour, or Passionate Madman*. The reader will not be displeased to see it here, as it is well worth transcribing.

Hence all you vain delights,
 As short as are the nights
 Wherein you spend your folly;
 There's nought in this life sweet,
 If man were wise to see't,
 But only Melancholy,
 Oh sweetest Melancholy.
 Welcome folded arms, and fix'd eyes,
 A sigh that piercing mortifies,
 A look that's fasten'd to the ground,
 A tongue chain'd up without a sound.
 Fountain heads, and pathless groves,
 Places which pale passion loves;
 Moon-light walks, when all the fowls
 Are warmly hous'd, save bats and owls;
 A midnight bell, a parting groan,
 These are the sounds we feed upon;
 Then stretch our bones in a still gloomy valley,
 Nothing's so dainty sweet, as lovely Melancholy.

168 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Whose faintly visage is too bright
 To hit the sense of human sight,
 And therefore to our weaker view
 O'er-laid with black, staid wisdom's hue; 15
 Black, but such as in esteem
 * Prince Memnon's sister might beseem,
 Or that starr'd Ethiop queen that strove
 To set her beauties praise above 20
 The Sea-Nymphs, and their pow'rs offended:
 Yet thou art higher far descended,
 Thee bright-hair'd Vesta long of yore
 To solitary Saturn bore;
 His daughter she (in Saturn's reign,
 Such mixture was not held a stain.) 25
 Oft in glimmering bowr's and glades
 He met her, and in secret shades
 Of woody Ida's inmost grove,
 While yet there was no fear of Jove. 30
 Come pensive Nun, devout and pure,
 Sober, stedfast, and demure,
 All in robe of darkest grain,
 Flowing with majestic train,
 And sable stole of Cyprus lawn, 35
 Over thy decent shoulders drawn.
 Come, but keep thy wonted state,
 With even step and musing gate,
 And looks commercing with the skies,
 Thy rapt soul sitting in thine eyes: 40
 There held in holy passion still
 Forget thyself to marble, till
 With a sad leaden downward cast
 Thou fix them on the earth as fast:
 And join with thee calm Peace, and Quiet, 45
 Spare Fast, that oft with Gods doth diet,

* M.
 of a
 ren
 ins
 a
 is
 the
 but
 be
 n. 16
 an
 M.
 con
 M.
 p.
 fin

* This alliteration very common - So Dryden's *Alcand. feast.*
"Softly sweet in Lydian measures"
"Soon he soothed the soul to pleasures: &c..."

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 169

And hears the Muses in a ring
 Ay round about Jove's altar sing:
 And add to these retired Leisure,
 15 That in trim gardens takes his pleasure;
 But first and chiefest, with thee bring,
 Him that yon soars on golden wing,
 Guiding the fiery-wheeled throne,
 The Cherub Contemplation;
 20 And the mute silence hixt along,
 'Lest Philomel will deign a song,
 In her sweetest, saddest plight,
 Smoothing the rugged brow of night,
 25 While Cynthia checks her dragon yoke,
 Gently o'er th' accusom'd oak;
 Sweet bird that shunn'st the noise of folly,
 Most musical, most melancholy!
 Thee chauntress oft the woods among
 30 I woo to hear thy even-song;
 And, missing thee, I walk unseen
 On the dry smooth-shaven green,
 To behold the wand'ring moon,
 Riding near her highest noon,
 35 Like one that had been led astray
 Through the Heav'n's wide pathless way;
 And oft, as if her head she bow'd,
 Stooping through a fleecy cloud.
 Oft on a plat of rising ground,
 40 I hear the far-off Curfeu sound,
 Over some wide-water'd shore,
 * Swirling flow with fullen roar;
 Or if the air³ will not permit,
 Some still removed place will fit,
 45 Where glowing embers through the room
 Teach light to counterfeit a gloom, 80

* "The cricket chirps on the hearth;
"The crackling faggot fires"... Edwin & Angelina.

170 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

- Far from all resort of mirth,
* Save the cricket on the hearth,
Or belman's drousy charm,
To bless the doors from nightly harm :
Or let my lamp at midnight hour, 85
Be seen in some high, lonely tow'r,
Where I may oft out-watch the Bear
^ With thrice great Hermes, or unsphere
The spirit of Plato to unfold
What worlds, or what vast regions hold 90
The immortal mind that hath forsook
Her mansion in this fleshy nook :
And of those Dæmons that are found
In fire, air, flood, or under ground,
^ Whose pow'r hath a true consent 95
With planet, or with element.
Sometime let gorgeous tragedy
In scepter'd pall come sweeping by,
Presenting Thebes, or Pelops line;
Or the Tale of Troy divine, 100
Or what (though rare) of later age
Ennobled hath thy buskin'd stage.
But, O sad Virgin, that thy power
Might raise Musæus from his bower,
Or bid the soul of Orpheus sing 105
Such notes as warbled to the string,
Drew iron tears down Pluto's cheek,
And made Hell grant what love did seek.
^ Or call up him that left half told
The story of Cambuscan bold, 110
Of Camball, and of Argarise,
And who had Canace to wife,
That own'd the virtuous ring and glass,
And of the wondrous horse of brass,

a) brown ornaments. 2) better fringed. that is dressed
out. the hair curled & put in small order.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 171

On which the Tartar king did ride ; 115
And if ought else great bards beside
In sage and solemn tunes have sung,
Of turneys^a and of trophies hung,
Of forests, and enchantments drear,
Where more is meant than meets the ear, 120
Thus night oft see me in thy pale career,
Till civil-suited morn appear,
Not trickt and fringed² as she was wont
With the Attic boy to hunt,
But kercheft in a comely cloud, 125
While rocking winds are piping loud,
Or usher'd with a shower still
When the gulf hath blown his fill,
Ending on the rusling leaves,
With minute drops from off the eaves. 130
And when the sun begins to fling
His flaming beams, me Goddess, bring
To arched walks of twilight groves,
And shadows brown, that Sylvan loves
Of pine, or monumental oak, 135
Where the rude ax with heaved stroke
Was never heard the Nymphs to daunt,
Or fright them from their hallow'd haunt.
There in close covert, by some brook,
Where no profaner eye may look,
Hide me from day's garish eye, 140
While the bee with honied thigh,
That at her flow'ry work doth sing,
And the waters murmuring
With such consort as they keep, 145
Entice the dewy feather'd sleep ;
And let some strange mysterious dream
Wave at his wings in airy stream

3) common? the shell garish.
fine bright, splendid.

** To pray. "The pealing anthem swells the note of Praise."
sounding loud & solemnly —*

Hegy. in. C. C. Y.

172 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Of lively portraiture display'd,
Softly on my eye-lids laid. 150
And as I wake, sweet music breathe
Above, about, or underneath,
Sent by some Spirit to mortals good,
Or th' unseen Genius of the wood.
But let my due feet never fail 155
To walk the studious cloysters pale,
And love the high embow'd roof, *a) concave.*
With antic pillars massy proof
And storied windows richly light,
Casting a dim religious light. 160
There let the pealing organ blow,
To the full voic'd quire below,
In service high, and anthems clear,
As may with sweetness, through mine ear,
Dissolve me into extasies, 165
And bring all Heav'n before mine eyes.
And may at last my weary age
Find out the peaceful hermitage,
The hairy gown and mossy cell,
Where I may sit and rightly spell 170
Of every star that Heav'n doth shew,
And every herb that sips the dew;
Till old experience do attain
To something like prophetic strain.
These pleasures Melancholy give *, 175
And I with thee will choose to live.

* The ending of this poem is certainly very fine, but though many persons think it perfect and compleat, yet others have been of opinion, that something more might still be added; and the late ingenious Mr. John Hughes, wrote the following lines as a supplement, which are inserted in the first volume of his poems, printed in 1725.

There let Time's creeping winter shed
His reverend snow around my head;

And

XV.

A R C A D E S.

Part of an Entertainment presented to the Countess Dowager of Derby at Harefield, by some noble Persons of her family, who appear on the scene in pastoral habit, moving toward the seat of state, with this song *.

I. S O N G.

LOOK Nymphs, and Shepherds, look,
What sudden blaze of majesty
Is that which we from hence descry,
Too divine to be mistook :

This, this is she

And while I feel by fast degrees
My sluggish blood wax chill and freeze,
Let thought unveil to my fix'd eye
A scene of deep eternity,
Till life dissolving at the view,
I wake and find the vision true.

* This poem is only part of an Entertainment, or Mask, the rest probably being of a different nature, or composed by a different hand. The Countess Dowager of Derby, to whom it was presented, must have been Alice, daughter of Sir John Spenser of Althorp, Northamptonshire, and widow of Ferdinando Stanley the fifth Earl of Derby. And as Harefield is in Middlesex, and, according to Camden, lieth a little to the north of Uxbridge, we may conclude, that Milton made this poem while he resided in that neighbourhood with his father at Horton near Colebrooke. It should seem too, that it was made before the Mask at Ludlow, as it is a more imperfect essay. And Frances the second daughter of this Countess-dowager of Derby being married to John Earl of Bridgewater, before whom was presented the Mask at Ludlow, we may conceive in some measure how Milton was induced to compose the one after the other. The alliance between the families naturally and easily accounts for it: and in all probability, the Genius of the wood in this poem, as well as the attendant spirit in the Mask, was Mr. Henry Lawes, who was the great master of music at that time, and taught most of the young nobility.

174 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

To whom our views and wishes bend ;
Here our solemn search hath end.

Fame, that her high worth to raise,
Seem'd erst so lavish and profuse,
We may justly now accuse
Of detraction from her praise ;
Less than half we find express,
Envy bid conceal the best.

10

Mark what radiant state she spreads,
In circle round her shining throne,
Shooting her beams like silver threads ;
This, this is she alone,
Sitting like a Goddess bright,
In the centre of her light.

15

Might she the wise Latona be,
Or the towred Cybele,
Mother of a hundred Gods ;
Juno dares not give her odds ;
Who had thought this clime had held
A deity so unparallel'd ?

20

25

As they come forward, the Genius of the Wood appears,
and turning toward them, speaks.

G E N I U S.

STAY gentle Swains, for though in this disguise,
I see bright honor sparkle through your eyes ;
Of famous Arcady ye are, and sprung
Of that renowned flood, so often sung,
Divine Alpheus, who by secret sluice
Stole under seas to meet his Arethuse ;

30

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 175

And ye, the breathing roses of the wood,
 Fair silver buskin'd Nymphs as great and good,
 I know this quest of yours, and free intent
 Was all in honor and devotion meant 35
 To the great mistress of yon' princely shrine,
 Whom with low reverence I adore as mine,
 And with all helpful service will comply
 To further this night's glad solemnity;
 And lead ye where ye may more near behold 40
 What shallow-searching Fame hath left untold;
 Which I full oft amidst these shades alone
 Have sat to wonder at, and gaze upon:
 For know by lot from Jove I am the Power
 Of this fair wood, and live in oaken bowet, 45
 To nurse the saplings tall, and curl the grove
 With ringlets quaint, and wanton windings wove.
 And all my plants I save from nightly ill
 Of noisome winds, and blasting vapors chill:
 And from the boughs brush off the evil dew, 50
 And heal the arms of thwarting thunder blue,
 Or what the cross dire-looking planet smites,
 Or hurtful worm with canker'd venom bites.
 When evening gray doth rise, I fetch my round
 Over the mount, and all this hallow'd ground, 55
 And early ere the odorous breath of morn
 Awakes the slumb'ring leaves, or tassel'd horn,
 Shakes the high thicket, haste I all about
 Number my ranks, and visit every sprout
 With puissant words, and murmurs made to bless;
 But else in deep of night, when drowfiness 61
 Hath lock'd up mortal sense, then listen I
 To the celestial Sirens harmony,
 That sit upon the nine infolded spheres,
 And sing to those that hold the vital shears, 65

176 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

And turn the adamantin spindle round,
 On which the fate of Gods and men is wound.
 Such sweet compulsion doth in music lie,
 To lull the daughters of Necessity,
 And keep unsteady nature to her law, 70
 And the low world in measur'd motion draw
 After the heav'nly tune, which none can hear
 Of human mold with gross unpurged ear:
 And yet such music worthiest were to blaze
 The peerless highth of her immortal praise, 75
 Whose lustre leads us, and for her most fit,
 If my inferior hand or voice could hit
 Inimitable sounds, yet as we go,
 Whate'er the skill of lesser Gods can show,
 I will assay, her worth to celebrate, 80
 And so attend ye toward her glittering state;
 Where ye may all that are of noble stem
 Approach, and kiss her sacred vesture's hem.

II. S O N G.

O 'E R the smooth enamell'd green,
 Where no print of step hath been, 85
 Follow me as I sing,
 And touch the warbled string,
 Under the shady roof
 Of branching elm star-proof.
 Follow me, 90
 I will bring you where she sits,
 Clad in splendor as befits
 Her deity.
 Such a rural Queen
 All Arcadia hath not seen. 95

III. S O N G.

Nymphs and Shepherds dance no more
By sandy Ladon's lili'd banks,
On old Lycæus or Cyllene hoar

 Trip no more in twilight ranks,
Though Erymanth your loss deplore,
 A better soil shall give ye thanks.

From the stony Mænalus
Bring your flocks and live with us,
Here ye shall have greater grace,
To serve the Lady of this place.

Though Syrinx your Pan's mistress were,
Yet Syrinx well might wait on her.

 Such a rural Queen
All Arcadia hath not seen.



IN 3 C 12

1. The first of the three cases is that of a person who is not a member of the family, but who is a frequent visitor. In this case, the person is not a member of the family, but is a frequent visitor. The second case is that of a person who is a member of the family, but who is not a frequent visitor. In this case, the person is a member of the family, but is not a frequent visitor. The third case is that of a person who is a member of the family, and who is a frequent visitor. In this case, the person is a member of the family, and is a frequent visitor.

2. The second of the three cases is that of a person who is a member of the family, but who is not a frequent visitor. In this case, the person is a member of the family, but is not a frequent visitor. The third case is that of a person who is a member of the family, and who is a frequent visitor. In this case, the person is a member of the family, and is a frequent visitor.

XVI.

A

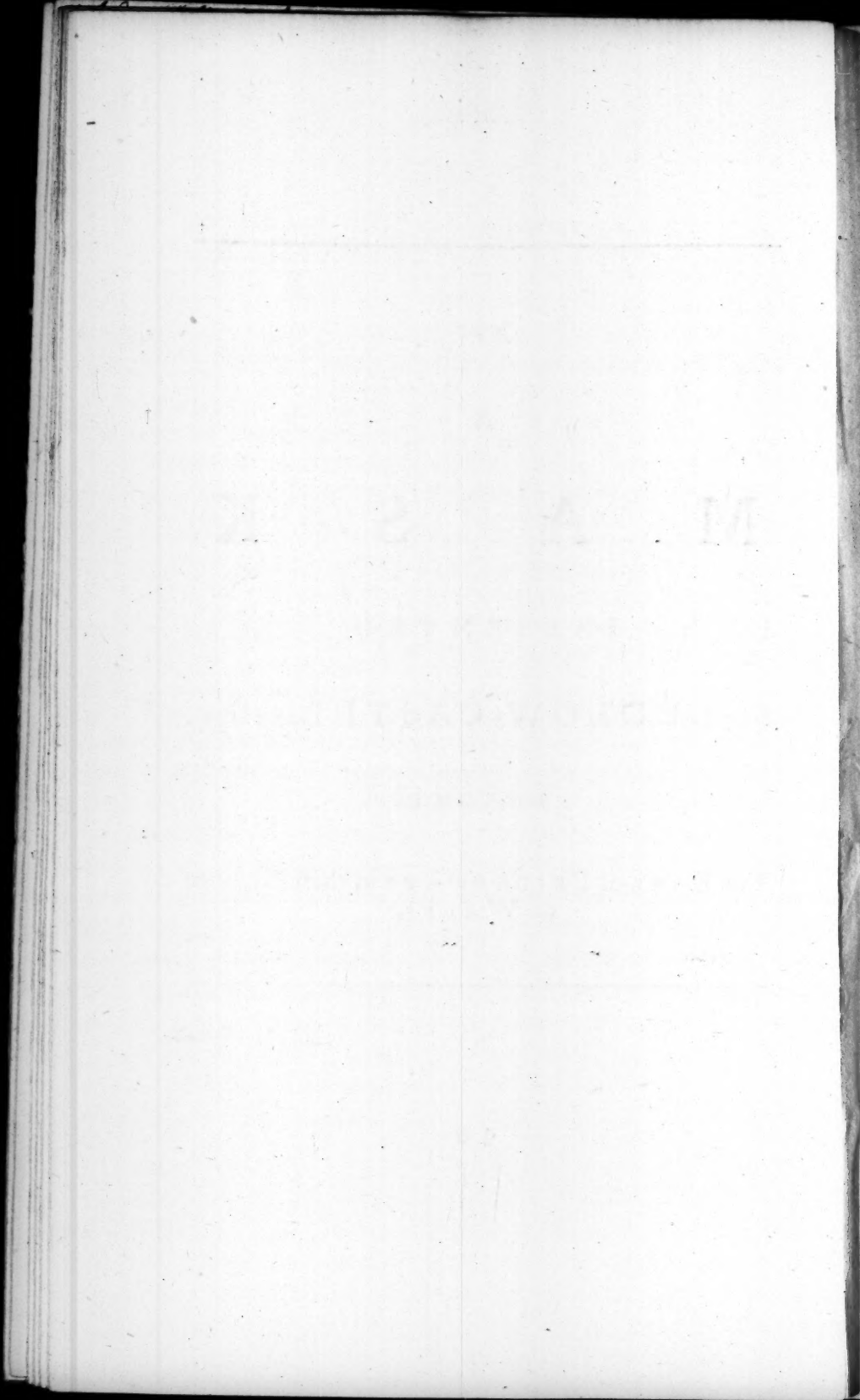
M A S K

P R E S E N T E D

At LUDLOW-CASTLE, 1634.

B E F O R E

The EARL of BRIDGEWATER, then President
of WALES.



To the Right Honorable

JOHN Lord Viscount BRACKLY son and heir apparent to the Earl of BRIDGEWATER, &c.

My LORD,

THIS poem, which received its first occasion of birth from yourself and others of your noble family, and much honor from your own person in the performance, now returns again to make a final dedication of itself to you. Although not openly acknowledged by the author, yet it is a legitimate offspring, so lovely, and so much desired, that the often copying of it hath tir'd my pen to give my several friends satisfaction, and brought me to a necessity of producing it to the public view; and now to offer it up in all rightful devotion to those fair hopes, and rare endowments of your much promising youth, which give a full assurance, to all that know you, of a future excellence. Live sweet Lord to be the honor of your name, and receive this as your own, from the hands of him, who hath by many favors been long oblig'd to your most honor'd parents, and as in this representation your attendant Thyrsis, so now in all real expression

Your faithful and most

humble Servant

H. LAWES.

THE PERSONS.

The attendant Spirit, afterwards in the habit of Thyrsis.

Comes with his crew.

The LADY.

First BROTHER.

Second BROTHER.

SABRINA the Nymph.

The chief persons who presented were,

The Lord BRACKLY.

Mr. THOMAS EGERTON his brother.

The Lady ALICE EGERTON.

hyrns.



J. Flayman inv. & del.

J. M. Sc.



A

M A S K*.

The first scene discovers a wild wood.

The attendant Spirit descends or enters.

BEFORE the starry threshold of Jove's court
 My mansion is, where those immortal shapes
 Of bright aeral Spirits live inspher'd
 In regions mild of calm and serene air,
 Above the smoke and stir of this dim spot, 5
 Which men call Earth, and with low thoughted care
 Confin'd and pester'd in this pin-fold here,
 Strive to keep up a frail and feverish being,
 Unmindful of the crown that virtue gives
 After this mortal change to her true servants 10
 Amongst the enthron'd Gods on fainted seats.
 Yet some there be that by due steps aspire
 To lay their just hands on that golden key,
 That opes the palace of eternity :
 To such my errand is; and but for such, 15
 I would not soil these pure ambrosial weeds

* Milton seems in this poem to have imitated Shakespear's manner more than in any other of his works; and it was very natural for a young Author, preparing a piece for the Stage, to propose to himself for a pattern the most celebrated master of English dramatic poetry. He has likewise very closely imitated several passages in Beaumont and Fletcher's play of *The Painful Shepherdess*.

184 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

With the rank vapors of this sin-worn mold.

But to my task. Neptune besides the sway
Of every salt flood, and each ebbing stream,
Took in by lot 'twixt high and nether Jove
Imperial rule of all the sea-girt isles,
That like to rich and various gems inlay
The unadorned bosom of the deep,
Which he to grace his tributary Gods

20

By course commits to several government,
And gives them leave to wear their saphir crowns,
And wield their little tridents: but this Isle,
The greatest and the best of all the main,
He quarters to his blue-hair'd deities;

25

And all this tract that fronts the falling sun
A noble Peer of mickle trust and power
Has in this charge, with temper'd awe to guide
An old, and haughty nation proud in arms:
Where his fair offspring nurs'd in princely lore
Are coming to attend their father's state,
And new-intrusted scepter; but their way
Lies through the perplex'd paths of this drear wood,
The nodding horror of whose shady brows

30

Threats the forlorn and wand'ring passenger;
And here their tender age might suffer peril,
But that by quick command from sovereign Jove
I was dispatch'd for their defence and guard:
And listen why, for I will tell you now
What never yet was heard in tale or song,
From old or modern bard, in hall or bower.

40

45

Bacchus, that first from out the purple grape
Crush'd the sweet poison of mis-used wine,
After the Tuscan mariners transform'd,

48. After the Tuscan mariners transform'd,] They were changed
by Bacchus into Ships and Dolphins. See Ovid. Met. III. Fab. 8.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 185

Coasting the Tyrrhene shore, as the winds lifted,
 On Circe's island fell: (Who knows not Circe 50
 The daughter of the sun? whose charmed cup
 Whoever tasted, lost his upright shape,
 And downward fell into a groveling swine)
 This Nymph that gaz'd upon his clust'ring locks,
 With ivy berries wreath'd, and his blithe youth, 55
 Had by him, ere he parted thence, a son
 Much like his Father, but his mother more,
 Whom therefore she brought up, and Comus nam'd,
 Who ripe, and frolic of his full grown age,
 Roving the Celtic and Iberian fields, 60
 At last betakes him to this ominous wood,
 And in thick shelter of black shades imbrow'd
 Excels his mother at her mighty art,
 Offering to every weary traveller
 His orient liquor in a crystal glass, 65
 To quench the drouth of Phœbus, which as they taste,
 (For most do taste through fond intemp'rate thirst)
 Soon as the potion works, their human count'nance,
 Th' express resemblance of the Gods, is chang'd
 Into some brutish form of wolf, or bear, 70
 Or ounce, or tyger, hog, or bearded goat,
 All other parts remaining as they were;
 And they, so perfect is their misery,
 Not once perceive their foul disfigurement,
 But boast themselves more comely than before, 75
 And all their friends and native home forget,
 To roll with pleasure in a sensual sty.
 Therefore when any favor'd of high Jove
 Chances to pass through this adventurous glade,
 Swift as the sparkle of a glancing star 80
 I shoot from Heav'n, to give him safe convoy,

60. — Celtic and Iberian fields,] France and Spai.

186 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

As now I do: But first I must put off
 These my sky robes spun out of Iris woof,
 And take the weeds and likeness of a swain,
 That to the service of this house belongs, 85
 Who with his soft pipe, and smooth-dittied song,
 Well knows to still the wild winds when they roar,
 And hush the waving woods, nor of less faith,
 And in this office of his mountain watch,
 Likeliest, and nearest to the present aid 90
 Of this occasion. But I hear the tread
 Of hateful steps, I must be viewless now.

Comus enters with a charming rod in one hand, his
 glass in the other; with him a rout of monsters,
 headed like sundry sorts of wild beasts, but other-
 wise like men and women, their apparel glistering;
 they come in making a riotous and unruly noise,
 with torches in their hands.

Comus. The star that bids the shepherd fold,
 Now the top of Heav'n doth hold,
 And the gilded car of day 95
 His glowing axle doth allay
 In the steep Atlantic stream,
 And the slope sun his upward beam
 Shoots against the dusky pole,
 Pacing toward the other gaol 100
 Of his chamber in the east.
 Mean while welcome Joy, and Feast,
 Midnight Shout and Revelry,
 Tipsy Dance, and Jollity.
 Braid your Locks with rosy twine, 105
 Dropping odors, dropping wine.
 Rigor now is gone to bed,
 And Advice with scrupulous-head,

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 187

Strict Age, and four Severity
 With their grave saws in slumber lie. 110
 We that are of purer fire
 Imitate the starry quire,
 Who in their nightly watchful spheres,
 Lead in swift round the months and years,
 The sounds and seas, with all their finny drove, 115
 Now to the moon in wavering morrice move;
 And on the tawny sands and shelves
 Trip the pert faeries and the dapper elves.
 By dimpled brook and fountain brim,
 The Wood-Nymphs deck'd with daisies trim, 120
 Their merry wakes and pastimes keep;
 What hath night to do with sleep;
 Night hath better sweets to prove,
 Venus now wakes, and wakens Love.
 Come let us our rites begin, 125
 'Tis only day-light that makes sin,
 Which these dun shades will ne'er report.
 Hail Goddess of nocturnal sport,
 Dark-veil'd Cottyto, t'whom the secret flame
 Of mid-night torches burns; mysterious dame, 130
 That ne'er art call'd, but when the dragon womb
 Of Stygian darkness spits her thickest gloom,
 And makes one blot of all the air
 Stay thy cloudy ebon chair,
 Wherein thou rid'st with Hecat', and befriend 135
 Us thy vow'd priests, till utmost end
 Of all thy dues be done, and none left out,
 Ere the blabbing eastern scout,
 The nice morn on th' Indian steep
 From her cabin'd loophole peep, 140

129. Dark-veil'd Cottyto,] The Goddess of impudence, originally a strumpet, had midnight sacrifices at Athens, and is therefore very properly said to be dark veil'd.

188 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

And to the tell-tale sun descry
Our conceal'd solemnity.
Come, knit hands, and beat the ground
In a light fantastic round.

The Measure.

Break off, break off, I feel the different pace 145
Of some chaste footing near about this ground.
Run to your shrouds, within these brakes and trees;
Our number may affright: Some virgin sure
(For so I can distinguish by mine art)
Benighted in these woods. Now to my charms, 150
And to my wily trains; I shall ere long
Be well-stock'd with as fair a herd as graz'd
About my mother Circe. Thus I hurl
My dazzling spells into the spongy air,
Of pow'r to cheat the eye with blear illusion, 155
And give it false presentments, lest the place
And my quaint habits breed astonishment,
And put the damsel to suspicious flight,
Which must not be, for that's against my course;
I under fair pretence of friendly ends, 160
And well plac'd words of glozing courtesy
Baited with reasons not unplaussible,
Wind me into the easy-hearted man,
And hug him into snares. When once her eye
Hath met the virtue of this magic dust, 165
I shall appear some harmless villager,
Whom thrift keeps up about his country gear.
But here she comes, I fairly step aside,
And hearken, if I may, her business here.

141. And to the tell-tale sun descry] This epithet alludes to the fable of the sun's discovering Mars and Venus in bed together, and telling tales to Vulcan. Odyss. 8—302.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 189

The Lady enters.

This way the noise was, if mine ear be true, 170
 My best guide now; methought it was the sound
 Of riot and ill-manag'd merriment,
 Such as the jocond flute, or gamesome pipe
 Stirs up among the loose unletter'd hinds,
 When for their teeming flocks, and granges full, 175
 In wanton dance they praise the bounteous Pan,
 And thank the Gods amiss. I should be loath
 To meet the rudeness, and swill'd insolence
 Of such late wassailers; yet O where else
 Shall I inform my unacquainted feet 180
 In the blind mazes of this tangled wood?
 My Brothers when they saw me wearied out
 With this long way, resolving here to lodge
 Under the spreading favor of these pines,
 Stept, as they said, to the next thicket side 185
 To bring me berries, or such cooling fruit
 As the kind hospitable woods provide.
 They left me then when the grey-hooded Even,
 Like a sad votarist in palmer's weed,
 Rose from the hindmost wheels of Phebus' wain. 190
 But where they are, and why they came not back,
 Is now the labor of my thoughts; likeliest
 They had engag'd their wand'ring steps too far,
 And envious darkness, ere they could return,
 Had stole them from me; else O thievish Night, 195
 Why should'st thou, but for some felonious end,
 In thy dark lantern thus close up the stars
 That nature hung in Heav'n, and fill'd their lamps
 With everlasting oil, to give due light

189. Like a sad votarist in palmer's weed,] A palmer is a pilgrim bearing bunches of palm from the Holy Land, whither he made a vow to go, and is therefore called votarist.

190 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

To the misl'd and lonely traveller? 200
 'This is the place, as well as I may guess,
 Whence even now the tumult of loud mirth
 Was rife, and perfect in my list'ning ear,
 Yet nought but single darkness do I find.
 What might this be? A thousand fantasies 205
 Begin to throng into my memory,
 Of calling shapes, and beck'ning shadows dire,
 And airy tongues that syllable mens names
 On sands, and shores, and desert wildernesses.
 These thoughts may startle well, but not astound 210
 The virtuous mind that ever walks attended
 By a strong siding champion, conscience.—
 O welcome pure-ey'd Faith, white-handed Hope,
 Thou hovering Angel girt with golden wings,
 And thou unblemish'd form of Chastity; 215
 I see you visibly, and now believe
 That he, the Supreme Good, t'whom all things ill
 Are but as slavish officers of vengeance,
 Would send a glist'ring guardian if need were
 To keep my life and honor unassail'd. 220
 Was I deceiv'd, or did a fable cloud
 Turn forth her silver lining on the night?
 I did not err, there does a fable cloud
 Turn forth her silver lining on the night,
 And casts a gleam over this tufted grove. 225
 I cannot halloo to my Brothers, but
 Such noise as I can make to be heard farthest
 I'll venture, for my new inliven'd spirits
 Prompt me; and they perhaps are not far off.

S O N G.

SWEET Echo, sweetest nymph, that liv'st unseen 230
 Within thy airy shell,
 By slow Meander's margent green,
 And in the violet-embroider'd vale,
 Where the love-lorn nightingale
 Nightly to thee her sad song mourneth well; 235
 Canst thou not tell me of a gentle pair
 That likest thy Narcissus are?
 O if thou have
 Hid them in some flow'ry cave,
 Tell me but where, 240
 Sweet queen of parly, daughter of the sphere,
 So may'st thou be translated to the skies,
 And give resounding grace to all Heav'n's harmonies.

COMUS. Can any mortal mixture of earth's mold
 Breathe such divine enchanting ravishment? 245
 Sure something holy lodges in that breast,
 And with these raptures moves the vocal air
 To testify his hidden residence:
 How sweetly did they flote upon the wings
 Of silence, through the empty-vaulted night, 250
 At every fall smoothing the raven down
 Of darkness till it smil'd! I have oft heard
 My mother Circe with the Sirens three,
 Amidst the flow'ry-kirtled Naiades
 Culling their potent herbs, and baleful drugs, 255
 Who as they sung, would take the prison'd soul,
 And lap it in Elysium; Scylla wept,
 And chid her barking waves into attention,
 And fell Charybdis murmur'd soft applause:

192 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Yet they in pleasing slumber lull'd the sense, 260
 And in sweet madness robb'd it of itself;
 But such a sacred, and home-felt delight,
 Such sober certainty of waking bliss
 I never heard till now. I'll speak to her,
 And she shall be my queen. Hail foreign wonder, 265
 Whom certain these rough shades did never breed.
 Unless the Goddess that in rural shrine
 Dwell'st here with Pan, or Silvan by blest Song
 Forbidding every bleak unkindly fog
 To touch the prosp'rous growth of this tall wood. 270

LADY. Nay, gentle Shepherd, ill is lost that praise
 That is address'd to unattending ears;
 Not any boast of skill, but extreme shift
 How to regain my sever'd company,
 Compell'd me to awake the courteous Echo 275
 To give me answer from her mossy couch.

COM. What chance, good Lady, hath bereft you thus?

LADY. Dim darkness and this leafy labyrinth.

COM. Could that divide you from near-ushering guides?

LADY. They left me weary on a grassy turf. 280

COM. By falsehood, or discourtesy, or why?

LADY. To seek i'th' valley some cool friendly spring.

COM. And left your fair side all unguarded, Lady?

LADY. They were but twain, and purpos'd quick
 return.

COM. Perhaps fore-stalling night prevented them. 285

LADY. How easy my misfortune is to hit!

COM. Imports their loss, beside the present need?

LADY. No less than if I should my Brothers lose.

COM. Were they of manly prime, or youthful bloom?

LADY. As smooth as Hebe's their unrazor'd lips. 290

COM. Two such I saw, what time the labor'd ox
 In his loose traces from the furrow came,

And the swinkt hedger at his supper sat ;
 I saw them under a green mantling vine
 That crawls along the side of yon small hill, 295
 Plucking ripe clusters from the tender shoots ;
 Their port was more than human, as they stood :
 I took it for a fairy vision
 Of some gay creatures of the element,
 That in the colors of the rainbow live, 300
 And play i' th' plighted clouds. I was aw-struck,
 And as I pass, I worshippt ; if those you seek,
 It were a journey like the path to Heaven,
 To help you find them. LA. Gentle Villager,
 What readiest way would bring me to that place ? 305
 COM. Due west it rises from this shrubby point.
 LADY. To find out that, good Shepherd, I suppose,
 In such a scant allowance of star-light,
 Would overtask the best land-pilot's art,
 Without the sure guess of well-practis'd feet, 310
 COM. I know each lane, and every alley green,
 Dingle, or bushy dell of this wild wood,
 And every bosky bourn from side to side,
 My daily walks and ancient neighbourhood ;
 And if your stray-attendance be yet lodg'd, 315
 Or shroud within these limits, I shall know
 Ere morrow wake, or the low-roosted lark
 From her thatcht pallat rouse ; if otherwise
 I can conduct you, Lady, to a low
 But loyal cottage, where you may be safe 320
 Till further quest. LA. Shepherd, I take thy word,
 And trust thy honest offer'd courtesy,
 Which oft is sooner found in lowly sheds
 With smoky rafters, than in tap'stry halls
 And courts of princes, where it first was nam'd, 325
 And yet is most pretended : In a place

194 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Less warranted than this, or less secure,
I cannot be, that I should fear to change it.
Eye me, blest Providence, and square my trial
To my proportion'd strength. Shepherd, lead on. 330

The two Brothers.

ELD. BRO. Unmuffle ye faint Stars, and thou fair
Moon,
That won'tst to love the traveller's benizon,
Stoop thy pale visage through an amber cloud,
And disinherit Chaos, that reigns here
In double night of darkness, and of shades; 335
Or if your influence be quite damm'd up
With black usurping mists, some gentle taper,
Though a rush candle from the wicker hole
Of some clay habitation, visit us
With thy long levell'd rule of streaming light, 340
And thou shalt be our star of Arcady,
Or Tyrian Cynosure. 2. BRO. Or if our eyes
Be barr'd that happiness, might we but hear
The folded flocks penn'd in their watled cotes,
Or sound of past'ral reed with oaten stops, 345
Or whistle from the lodge, or village cock
Count the night watches to his feathery dames,
'Twould be some solace yet, some little chearing
In this close dungeon of innumerable boughs.
But O that hapless virgin, our lost Sister, 350

341———our star of Arcady.

Or Tyrian Cynosure.] Our greater or lesser Bear-star. Calisto the daughter of Lycaon, king of Arcadia, was changed into the greater Bear, called also Helice, and her son Areas, into the lesser, called Cynosure; by observing of which the Tyrians and Sidonians steered their course, as the Grecian mariners did by the other. See Ovid. Fast. III. 107.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 195

Where may she wander now, whither betake her
 From the chill dew, amongst rude burs and thistles ?
 Perhaps some cold bank is her bolster now,
 Or 'gainst the rugged bark of some broad elm
 Leans her unpillow'd head fraught with sad fears. 355
 What if in wild amazement, and affright,
 Or, while we speak, within the direful grasp
 Of savage hunger, or of savage heat ?

ELD. BRO. Peace, Brother, but not over-exquisite
 To cast the fashion of uncertain evils ; 360
 For grant they be so, while they rest unknown,
 What need a man forestall his date of grief,
 And run to meet what he would most avoid ?
 Or if they be but false alarms of fear,
 How bitter is such self-delusion ? 365

I do not think my Sister so to seek,
 Or so unprincipled in virtue's book,
 And the sweet peace that goodness bosoms ever,
 As that the single want of light and noise
 (Not being in danger, as I trust she is not) 270
 Could stir the constant mood of her calm thoughts,
 And put them into mis-becoming plight.

Virtue could see to do what virtue would
 By her own radiant light, though sun and moon
 Were in the flat sea sunk. And wisdom's self 375
 Oft seeks to sweet retired solitude,

Where with her best nurse contemplation
 She plumes her feathers, and lets grow her wings,
 That in the various bustle of resort
 Were all too ruffled, and sometimes impair'd. 380

He that has light within his own clear breast
 May sit i' th' center, and enjoy bright day :
 But he that hides a dark soul, and foul thoughts,
 Benighted walks under the mid-day sun ;

196 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Himself in his own dungeon.

385

2. BRO. 'Tis most true,

That musing meditation most affects

The pensive secrecy of desert cell,

Far from the cheerful haunt of men and herds,

And sits as safe as in a senate house;

390

For who would rob a hermit of his weeds,

His few books or his beads, or maple dish,

Or do his gray hairs any violence?

But beauty, like the fair Hesperian tree

Laden with blooming gold, had need the guard

395

Of dragon-watch with unenchanted eye,

To save her blossoms, and defend her fruit

From the rash hand of bold incontinence.

You may as well spread out the unsunn'd heaps

Of misers treasure by an out-law's den,

400

And tell me it is safe, as bid me hope

Danger will wink on opportunity,

And let a single helpless maiden pass

Uninjur'd in this wild surrounding waste.

Of night, or loneliness it recks me not;

405

I fear the dread events that dog them both,

Lest some ill-greeting touch attempt the person

Of our unowned sister.

ELD. BRO. I do not, Brother,

Infer, as if I thought my Sister's state

410

Secure without all doubt, or controversy:

Yet where an equal poise of hope and fear

Does arbitrate th' event, my nature is

That I incline to hope, rather than fear,

And gladly banish squint suspicion.

415

My Sister is not so defenseless left

As you imagine; she' has a hidden strength

Which you remember not.

- 385 2. BRO. What hidden strength,
Unless the strength of Heav'n, if you mean that? 420
- ELD. BRO. I mean that too, but yet a hidden strength,
Which if Heav'n gave it, may be term'd her own:
'Tis chastity, my Brother, chastity:
- 390 She that has that, is clad in complete steel, 425
And like a quiver'd nymph with arrows keen
May trace huge forests, and unharbour'd heaths,
Infamous hills, and sandy perilous wilds,
Where through the sacred rays of chastity,
395 No savage fierce, bandite, or mountaneer 430
Will dare to soil her virgin purity:
Yea there, where very desolation dwells
By grots, and caverns shagg'd with horrid shades,
She may pass on with unblench'd majesty,
400 Be it not done in pride, or in presumption. 435
Some say no evil thing that walks by night,
In fog, or fire, by lake or moorish fen,
Blue meager hag, or stubborn unlaid ghost,
That breaks his magic chains at Curfeu time,
405 No goblin, or swart fairy of the mine, 440
Hath hurtful pow'r o'er true virginity.
Do you believe me yet, or shall I call
Antiquity from the old schools of Greece
To testify the arms of chastity?
- 410 Hence had the huntress Dian her dread bow, 445
Fair silver-shafted queen, for ever chaste,
Wherewith she tam'd the bridled lioness
And spotted mountain pard, but set at nought
The frivolous bolt of Cupid; Gods and men
Fear'd her stern frown, and she was queen o'th'woods. 450
415 What was the snaky-headed Gorgon-shield,
That wise Minerva wore, unconquer'd virgin
Wherewith she freez'd her foes to congeal'd stone,

198 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

But rigid looks of chaste austeriety,
 And noble grace that dash'd brute violence 455
 With sudden adoration, and blank awe ?
 So dear to Heav'n is faintly chastity,
 That when a soul is found sincerely so,
 A thousand liveried Angels lacky her,
 Driving far off each thing of sin and guilt, 460
 And in clear dream, and solemn vision,
 Tell her of things that no gross ear can hear,
 Till oft converse with heav'nly habitants
 Begin to cast a beam on th' outward shape,
 The unpolluted temple of the mind, 465
 And turns it by degrees to the soul's essence,
 Till all be made immortal : but when lust,
 By unchaste looks, loose gestures, and foul talk,
 But most by leud and lavish act of sin,
 Lets in defilement to the inward parts, 470
 The soul grows clotted by contagion,
 Imbodies, and imbrutes, till she quite lose
 The divine property of her first being.
 Such are those thick and gloomy shadows damp
 Oft seen in charnel vaults and sepulchers, 475
 Ling'ring, and sitting by a new made grave,
 As loath to leave the body that it lov'd,
 And link'd itself by carnal sensuality
 To a degenerate and degraded state.

2. BRO. How charming is divine philosophy ! 480
 Not harsh, and crabbed, as dull fools suppose,
 But musical as is Apollo's lute,
 And a perpetual feast of nectar'd sweets,
 Where no crude surfeit reigns.

ELD. BRO. Lift, lift, I hear
 Some far off halloo break the silent air. 485

2. BRO. Methought so too ; what should it be ?

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 199

ELD. BRO. For certain
 Either some one like us night founder'd here,
 Or else some neighbour wood-man, or, at worst,
 Some roving robber calling to his fellows. 490

2. BRO. Heav'n keep my Sister. Again, again, and near;
 Best draw, and stand upon our guard.

ELD. BRO. I'll halloo;
 If he be friendly, he comes well; if not,
 Defense is a good cause, and Heav'n be for us. 495

The attendant Spirit, habited like a shepherd.

That halloo I should know, what are you? speak;
 Come not too near, you fall on iron stakes else.

SPIR. What voice is that? my young lord? speak again.

2. BRO. O brother, 'tis my father's shepherd, sure.

ELD. BRO. Thyrsis? whose artful strains have oft
 delay'd 500

The huddling brook to hear his madrigal,
 And sweeten'd ev'ry muskrose of the dale:

How cam'st thou here, good Swain? hath any ram
 Slipt from the fold, or young kid lost his dam,
 Or straggling weather the pent flock forsook; 505
 How could'st thou find this dark sequester'd nook?

SPIR. O my lov'd master's heir, and his next joy,
 I came not here on such a trivial toy

As a stray'd ewe, or to pursue the stealth
 Of pilfering wolf; not all the fleecy wealth 510

That doth enrich these downs, is worth a thought
 To this my errand, and the care it brought.

But, O my virgin Lady, where is she?

How chance she is not in your company?

ELD. BRO. To tell thee sadly, Shepherd, without blame,
 Or our neglect, we lost her as we came. 515

260 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

SPIR. Ay me unhappy ! then my fears are true.

ELD. BRO. What fears, good Thyrifis ? Pr'ythee briefly
shew.

SPIR. I'll tell ye ; 'tis not vain or fabulous,
(Though fo esteem'd by shallow ignorance)
What the sage poets, taught by th' heavenly Muse, 520
Story'd of old in high immortal verse,
Of dire chimera's and enchanted ifles,
And rifted rocks whose entrance leads to Hell ;
For fuch there be, but unbelief is blind.

Within the navel of this hideous wood, 525
Immur'd in cypress shades a forcerer dwells,
Of Bacchus and of Circe born, great Comus,
Deeply skill'd in all his mother's witcheries,
And here to every thirsty wanderer
By fly enticement gives his baneful cup, 530
With many murmurs mix'd, whose pleasing poison
The viſage quite transforms of him that drinks,
And the inglorious likenefs of a beaſt
Fixes inſtead, unmolding reaſon's mintage
Character'd in the face ; this have I learnt 535
Tending my flocks hard by i'th' hilly crofts,
That brow this bottom glade, whence night by night
He and his monſtrous rout are heard to howl
Like ſtabled wolves, or tygers at their prey,
Doing abhorred rites to Hecate 540
In their obſcured haunts of inmoſt bowers.
Yet have they many bates, and guileful ſpells,
'To inveigle and invite th' unwary ſenſe
Of them that paſs unweeting by the way.
This ev'ning late, by then the chewing flocks 545
Had ta'en their ſupper on the ſavory herb
Of knot-graſs dew-beſprent, and where in fold,
I fat me down to watch upon a bank

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 291

With ivy canopied, and interwove
 With flaunting honey-suckle, and began, 550
 Wrapt in a pleasing fit of melancholy,
 To meditate my rural minstrelsy,
 Till fancy had her fill, but ere a close
 The wonted roar was up amidst the woods,
 And fill'd the air with barbarous dissonance; 555
 At which I ceas'd, and listen'd them a while,
 Till an unusual stop of sudden silence
 Gave respite to the drowsy flighted steeds,
 That draw the litter of close-curtain'd sleep;
 At last a soft and solemn breathing sound 560
 Rose like a steam of rich distill'd perfumes,
 And stole upon the air, that even Silence
 Was took ere she was ware, and wish'd she might
 Deny her nature, and be never more
 Still to be so displac'd. I was all ear, 565
 And took in strains that might create a soul
 Under the ribs of death: but O ere long
 Too well I did perceive it was the voice
 Of my most honor'd Lady, your dear Sister.
 Amaz'd I stood, harrow'd with grief and fear, 570
 And O poor helpless nightingale thought I,
 How sweet thou sing'st, how near the deadly snare!
 Then down the lawns I ran with headlong haste,
 Through paths and turnings often trod by day,
 Till guided by mine ear I found the place, 575
 Where that damn'd wifard hid in sly disguise
 (For so by certain signs I knew) had met
 Already, ere my best speed could prevent,
 The aidless innocent Lady his wish'd prey,
 Who gently ask'd if he had seen such two, 580
 Supposing him some neighbour villager.
 Longer I durst not stay, but soon I guess'd

202 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Ye were the two she meant; with that I sprung
 Into swift flight, till I had found you here,
 But further know I not. 2. BRO. O night and shades,
 How are ye join'd with Hell in triple knot, 586
 Against th' unarmed weakness of one virgin,
 Alone, and helpless! Is this the confidence
 You gave me, Brother? ELD. BRO. Yes, and keep it still.
 Lean on it safely; not a period
 Shall be unsaid for me: against the threats
 Of malice or of sorcery, or that power
 Which erring men call Chance, this I hold firm,
 Virtue may be assail'd, but never hurt,
 Surpriz'd by unjust force, but not inthrall'd; 595
 Yea even that which mischief meant most harm,
 Shall in the happy trial prove most glory;
 But evil on itself shall back recoil,
 And mix no more with goodness, when at last
 Gather'd like scum, and settled to itself, 600
 It shall be in eternal restless change
 Self-fed, and self-consumed: if this fail,
 'The pillar'd firmament is rottenness,
 And earth's base built on slubble. But come let's on.
 Against th' opposing will and arm of Heaven 605
 May never this just sword be lifted up;
 But for that damn'd magician, let him be girt
 With all the grisly legions that troop
 Under the footy flag of Acheron,
 Harpyes and Hydra's, or all the monstrous forms 610
 'Twixt Africa and Ind, I'll find him out,
 And force him to restore his purchase back,
 Or drag him by the curls to a foul death,
 Curs'd as his life.

SPIR. Alas! good vent'rous Youth, 615
 I love thy courage yet, and bold emprise;

But here thy sword can do thee little stead ;
 Far other arms, and other weapons must
 Be those that quell the might of hellish charms :
 He with his bare wand can unthread thy joints, 620
 And crumble all thy sinews.

ELD. BRO. Why pr'ythee, Shepherd,
 How durst thou then thyself approach so near,
 As to make this relation ?

SPIR. Care and utmost shifts 625
 How to secure the Lady from surprisal,
 Brought to my mind a certain shepherd lad,
 Of small regard to see to, yet well skill'd
 In every virtuous plant and healing herb,
 That spreads her verdant leaf to th' morning ray : 630
 He lov'd me well, and oft would beg me sing,
 Which when I did, he on the tender grass
 Would sit, and harken ev'n to extasy,
 And in requital ope his leathern scrip,
 And show me simples of a thousand names, 635
 Telling their strange and vigorous faculties :
 Amongst the rest a small unsightly root,
 But of divine effect, he cull'd me out ;
 The leaf was darkish, and had prickles on it,
 But in another country, as he said, 640
 Bore a bright golden flow'r, but not in this soil :
 Unknown, and like esteem'd, and the dull swain
 Treads on it daily with his clouted shoon ;
 And yet more med'cinal is it than that Moly
 That Hermes once to wise Ulysses gave ; 645
 He call'd it Hæmony, and gave it me,
 And bade me keep it as of sovereign use
 'Gainst all enchantments, mildew, blast, or damp,
 Or ghastly furies apparition.
 I purs'd it up, but little reck'ning made, 650

204 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Till now that this extremity compell'd :
 But now I find it true; for by this means
 I knew the foul enchanter though disguis'd,
 Enter'd the very lime-twigs of his spells,
 And yet came off: if you have this about you, 655
 (As I will give you when we go) you may
 Boldly assault the necromancer's hall;
 Where if he be, with dauntless hardihood,
 And brandish'd blade rush on him, break his glass,
 And shed the luscious liquor on the ground, 660
 But seize his wand; though he and his curs'd crew
 Fierce sign of battle make, and menace high,
 Or like the sons of Vulcan vomit smoke,
 Yet will they soon retire, if he but shrink.

ELD. BRO. Thyris, lead on apace, I'll follow thee,
 And some good Angel bear a shield before us. 666

The scene changes to a stately palace, set out with all
 manner of deliciousness: soft music, tables spread
 with all dainties. Comus appears with his rabble,
 and the Lady set in an enchanted chair, to whom he
 offers his glass, which she puts by, and goes about
 to rise.

COM. Nay, Lady, sit; if I but wave this wand,
 Your nerves are all chain'd up in alabaster,
 And you a statue, or as Daphne was
 Root-bound, that fled Apollo. 670

LADY. Fool, do not boast,
 Thou canst not touch the freedom of my mind
 With all thy charms, although this corporal rind
 Thou hast immanacled, while Heav'n fees good.

COM. Why are you vext, Lady? why do you frown?
 Here dwell no frowns, nor anger; from these gates 676
 Sorrow flies far: See here be all the pleasures

That fancy can beget on youthful thoughts,
When the fresh blood grows lively, and returns
Brisk as the April buds in primrose-season. 680

And first behold this cordial julep here,
That flames, and dances in his crystal bounds,
With spi'rits of balm, and fragrant syrups mix'd.
Not that Nephthes, which the wife of Thone
In Egypt gave to Jove-born Helena, 685

Is of such pow'r to stir up joy as this,
To life so friendly, or so cool to thirst.
Why should you be so cruel to yourself,
And to those dainty limbs which Nature lent,
For gentle usage, and soft delicacy? 690

But you invert the covenants of her trust,
And harshly deal like an ill borrower
With that which you receiv'd on other terms,
Scorning the unexempt condition
By which all mortal frailty must subsist, 695
Refreshment after toil, ease after pain,
That have been tir'd all day without repast,
And timely rest have wanted; but, fair Virgin,
This will restore all soon.

LADY. 'Twill not, false traitor, 700
'Twill not restore the truth and honesty
That thou hast banish'd from thy tongue with lies.
Was this the cottage, and the safe abode
Thou told'st me of? What grim aspects are these,
These ugly-headed monsters? Mercy guard me! 705
Hence with thy brew'd enchantments, foul-deceiver;
Hast thou betray'd my credulous innocence
With visor'd falsehood, and base forgery?
And would'st thou seek again to trap me here
With liquorish baits fit to ensnare a brute? 710
Were it a draft for Juno when she banquets

206 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

I would not taste thy treasonous offer; none
 But such as are good men can give good things,
 And that which is not good, is not delicious
 To a well-govern'd and wise appetite. 715

Com. O foolishness of men! that lend their ears
 To those budge doctors of the Stoic fur,
 And fetch their precepts from the Cynic tub,
 Praising the lean and fallow Abstinence.
 Wherefore did Nature pour her bounties forth, 720
 With such a full and unwithdrawing hand,
 Covering the earth with odors, fruits, and flocks,
 Thronging the seas with spawn innumerable,
 But all to please, and sate the curious taste?
 And set to work millions of spinning worms, 725
 That in their green shops weave the smooth-hair'd silk
 To deck her sons, and that no corner might
 Be vacant of her plenty, in her own loins
 She hutcht th' all-worshipt ore, and precious gems
 To store her children with: if all the world 730
 Should in a pet of temp'rance feed on pulse,
 Drink the clear stream, and nothing wear but frieze,
 Th' all-giver would be' unthank'd, would be unprais'd,
 Not half his riches known, and yet despis'd,
 And we should serve him as a grudging master, 735
 As a penurious niggard of his wealth,
 And live like Nature's bastards, not her sons,
 Who would be quite furcharg'd with her own weight,
 And strangled with her waste fertility, [plumes,
 Th' earth cumber'd, and the wing'd air darkt with
 The herds would over-multitude their lords. 740
 Th' sea o'er fraught would swell, and th' unsought dia-
 Would so emblaze the forehead of the deep, [monds
 And so bestud with stars, that they below
 Would grow inur'd to light, and come at last 745

To gaze upon the sun with shameless brows.
Lift Lady, be not coy, and be not cosen'd
With that same vaunted name Virginity.

Beauty is Nature's coin, must not be horded,
But must be current, and the good thereof
Consists in mutual and partaken blifs,
Unsavory in th' enjoyment of itself;

If you let slip time, like a neglected rose
It withers on the stalk with languish'd head.
Beauty is Nature's brag, and must be shown

In courts, in feasts, and high solemnities,
Where most may wonder at the workmanship;
It is for homely features to keep home,

They had their name thence; coarse complexions
And cheeks of sorry grain will serve to ply
The sampler, and to teaze the huswife's wool.

What need a vermeil-tinctur'd lip for that,
Love-darting eyes, or tresses like the morn?
There was another meaning in these gifts,

Think what, and be advis'd, you are but young yet. 765

LADY. I had not thought to have unlockt my lips
In this unhallow'd air, but that this jugler
Would think to charm my judgment, as mine eyes,
Obtruding false rules prankt in reason's garb.

I hate when vice can bolt her arguments,
And virtue has no tongue to check her pride. 770

Impostor, do not charge most innocent Nature,
As if she would her children should be riotous
With her abundance; she good caterefs
Means her provision only to the good,

That living according to her sober laws,
And holy dictate of spare temperance: 775

If every just man, that now pines with want,
Had but a moderate and befitting share

208 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Of that which lewdly pamper'd luxury 780
 Now heaps upon some few with vast excess
 Nature's full blessings would be well dispens'd
 In unsuperfluous even proportion,
 And she no whit incumber'd with her store,
 And then the giver would be better thank'd, 785
 His praise due paid; for swinish gluttony
 Ne'er looks to Heav'n amidst his gorgeous feast,
 But with besotted base ingratitude
 Crams and blasphemes his feeder. Shall I go on?
 Or have I said enough? To him that dares 790
 Arm his profane tongue with contemptuous words
 Against the sun-clad pow'r of Chastity,
 Fain would I something say, yet to what end?
 Thou hast not ear, nor soul to apprehend
 The sublime notion, and high mystery, 795
 That must be utter'd to unfold the sage
 And serious doctrine of Virginity,
 And thou art worthy that thou should'st not know
 More happiness than this thy present lot.
 Enjoy your dear wit, and gay rhetoric, 800
 That hath so well been taught her dazling fence,
 Thou art not fit to hear thyself convinc'd;
 Yet should I try, the uncontrolled worth,
 Of this pure cause would kindle my rapt spirits
 To such a flame of sacred vehemence, 805
 That dumb things would be mov'd to sympathize,
 And the brute earth would lend her nerves, and shake,
 Till all thy magic structures rear'd so high,
 Were shatter'd into heaps o'er thy false head.
 COM. She fables not, I feel that I do fear 810
 Her words set off by some superior power;
 And though not mortal, yet a cold shudd'ring dew
 Dips me all o'er, as when the wrath of Jove

Speaks thunder, and the chains of Erebus
 To some of Saturn's crew. I must dissemble 815
 And try her yet more strongly. Come, no more,
 This is mere moral babble, and direct
 Against the canon laws of our foundation;
 I must not suffer this, yet 'tis but the lees
 And settlings of a melancholy blood: 820
 But this will cure all strait, one sip of this
 Will bathe the drooping spirits and delight
 Beyond the bliss of dreams. Be wise, and taste.

The Brothers rush in with swords drawn, wrest his glass
 out of his hand, and break it against the ground; his
 rout make sign of resistance, but are all driven in:
 The attendant Spirit comes in.

SPIR. What, have you let the false inchanter scape?
 O ye mistook, ye should have snatcht his wand 825
 And bound him fast; without his rod revers'd,
 And backward mutters of dissevering power,
 We cannot free the Lady that sits here
 In stony fetters fix'd, and motionless:
 Yet stay, be not disturb'd; now I bethink me, 830
 Some other means I have which may be us'd,
 Which once of Melibæus old I learnt,
 The soothest Shepherd that ever pip'd on plains.

There is a gentle nymph not far from hence,
 That with moist curb sways the smooth Severn stream,
 Sabrina is her name, a virgin pure; 835
 Whilome she was the daughter of Locrine,
 That had the scepter from his father Brute.
 She guiltless damsel flying the mad pursuit
 Of her enraged stepdame Guendolen, 840
 Commended her fair innocence to the flood,
 That stay'd her flight with his cross-flowing course.

210 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

The water-nymphs that in the bottom play'd,
 Held up their pearled wrists and took her in,
 Bearing her strait to aged Nereus hall, 845
 Who, piteous of her woes, rear'd her lank head,
 And gave her to his daughters to imbathe
 In nectar'd lavers strow'd with asphodil.
 And through the porch and inlet of each sense
 Dropt in ambrosial oils till she reviv'd, 850
 And underwent a quick immortal change,
 Made Goddess of the river; still she retains
 Her maiden gentleness, and oft at eve
 Visits the herds along the twilight meadows,
 Helping all urchin blasts, and ill-luck signs 855
 That the shrewd meddling elfe delights to make,
 Which she with precious vial'd liquors heals.
 For which the shepherds at their festivals
 Carol her goodness loud in rustic lays,
 And throw sweet garland wreaths into her stream 860
 Of pancies, pinks, and gaudy daffadils.
 And, as the old swain said, she can unlock
 The clasping charm, and thaw the numming spell,
 If she be right invok'd in warbled song,
 For maidenhood she loves, and will be swift 865
 To aid a virgin, such as was herself,
 In hard-besetting need; this will I try,
 And add the pow'r of some adjuring verse.

S O N G.

Sabrina fair,
 Listen where thou art sitting 170
 Under the glassy, cool, translucent wave,
 In twisted braids of lillies knitting
 The loose train of thy amber-dropping hair;
 Listen for dear honor's sake,
 Goddess of the silver lake, 875
 Listen and save.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 211

Listen and appear to us
 In name of great Oceanus,
 By th' earth-shaking Neptune's mace,
 And Tethys grave majestic pace, 880
 By hoary Nereus wrinkled look,
 And the Carpathian wisard's hook,
 By scaly Triton's winding shell,
 And old sooth-saying Glaucus spell,
 By Leucothea's lovely hands, 885
 And her son that rules the strands,
 By Thetis tinsel-slipper'd feet,
 And the songs of Sirens sweet,
 By dead Parthenope's dear tomb,
 And fair Ligea's golden comb, 890
 Wherewith she sits on diamond rocks,
 Sleeking her soft alluring locks,
 By all the nymphs that nightly dance
 Upon thy streams with wily glance,
 Rise, rise, and heave thy rosy head 895
 From thy coral-paven bed,
 And bridle in thy headlong wave,
 Till thou our summons answer'd have.
 Listen and save.

Sabrina rises, attended by water-nymphs, and sings.

By the rushy-fringed bank, 900
 Where grows the willow and the osier dank,
 My sliding chariot stays,
 Thick set with agat, and the azure sheen
 Of turkis blue, and emerald green,
 That in the chanel strays; 905
 Whilst from off the waters fleet
 Thus I set my printless feet
 O'er the cowslips velvet head
 That bends not as I tread;

212 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Gentle Swain, at thy request 910

I am here.

SPR. Goddess dear,
We implore thy pow'rful hand
To undo the charmed band
Of true virgin here distressed, 915
Through the force, and through the wife
Of unblest inchanter vile.

SAB. Shepherd, 'tis my office best
To help insnared chastity:
Brightest Lady, look on me; 920
Thus I sprinkle on thy breast
Drops that from my fountain pure
I have kept of precious cure,
Thrice upon thy fingers tip,
Thrice upon thy rubied lip; 925
Next this marble venom'd seat,
Smear'd with gums of glutenous heat,
I touch with chaste palms moist and cold:
Now the spell hath lost his hold;
And I must haste ere morning hour 930
To wait in Amphitrite's bow'r.

Sabrina descends, and the Lady rises out of her seat.

SPR. Virgin, daughter of Loarine
Sprung of old Anchises line,
May thy brimmed waves for this
Their full tribute never miss, 935
From a thousand petty rills
That tumble down the snowy hills:
Summer drouth, or singed air
Never scorch thy tresses fair,
Nor wet October's torrent flood 940
Thy molten crystal fill with mud;
May thy billows roll ashore
The beryl, and the golden ore;

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 213

910 May thy lofty head be crown'd
 With many a tow'r and terras round, 945
 And here and there thy banks upon
 With groves of myrrh, and cinnamon.
 Come, Lady, while Heav'n lends us grace,
 915 Let us fly this cursed place,
 Lest the forcerer us entice 950
 With some other new device.
 Not a waste, or needless sound,
 Till we come to holier ground;
 920 I shall be your faithful guide
 Through this gloomy covert wide, 955
 And not many furlongs thence
 Is your Father's residence,
 Where this night are met in state
 925 Many a friend to gratulate
 His wish'd presence, and beside 960
 All the swains that near abide,
 With jigs, and rural dance resort;
 We shall catch them at their sport,
 930 And our sudden coming there
 Will double all their mirth and cheat; 965
 Come let us haste, the stars grow high,
 But night sits monarch yet in the mid sky.

935 The scene changes, presenting Ludlow town and the
 President's castle; then come in country dancers,
 after them the attendant Spirit, with the two Bro-
 thers and the Lady.

S O N G.

940 SPIR. Back, Shepherds, back, enough your play,
 Till next sun-shine holyday;
 Here be without duck or nod 970
 Other trippings to be trod

214 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Of lighter toes, and such court guise
As Mercury did first devise
With the mincing Dryades
On the lawns and on the leas. 975

This second Song presents them to their Father and
Mother.

Noble Lord and Lady bright,
I have brought you new delight,
Here behold so goodly grown
Three fair branches of your own ;
Heav'n hath timely try'd their youth, 980
Their faith, their patience, and their truth,
And sent them here through hard assays
With a crown of deathless praise,
To triumph in victorious dance
O'er sensual folly, and intemperance. 985

The dances ended, the Spirit epiloguizes.

SPIR. To the ocean now I fly,
And those happy climes that lie
Where day never shuts his eye,
Up in the broad fields of the sky
There I suck the liquid air 990
All amidst the gardens fair
Of Hesperus and his daughters three
That sing about the golden tree :
Along the crisped shades and bowers
Revels the spruce and jocund spring, 995
The Graces, and the rosy-bosom'd Hours,
Thither all their bounties bring ;
That there eternal Summer dwells
And west-winds with musky wing
About the cedarn alleys fling. 1000

Nard and Cassia's balmy smells.
 Iris there with humid bow
 Waters the odorous banks, that blow
 Flowers of more mingled hue
 Than her purpled scarf can shew, 1005
 And drenches with Elysian dew
 (List mortals, if your ears be true)
 Beds of hyacinth and roses,
 Where young Adonis oft reposes,
 Waxing well of his deep wound 1010
 In slumber soft, and on the ground
 Sadly sits th' Assyrian queen;
 But far above in spangled sheen
 Celestial Cupid her fam'd son advanc'd,
 Holds his dear Psyche sweet intranc'd, 1015
 After her wand'ring labors long
 Till free consent the Gods among
 Make her his eternal bride,
 And from her fair unspotted side
 Two blissful twins are to be born, 1020
 Youth and Joy; so Jove hath sworn.
 But now my task is smoothly done,
 I can fly, or I can run
 Quickly to the green earth's end, 1025
 Where the bow'd welkin flow doth bend,
 And from thence can soar as soon
 To the corners of the moon.
 Mortals that would follow me,
 Love Virtue, she alone is free,
 She can teach you how to clime 1030
 Higher than the sphery chime;
 Or if Virtue feeble were,
 Heav'n itself would stoop to her.

1012.—th' Assyrian queen;] Venus, so called because she was first worshipped by the Assyrians.

XVII.

L Y C I D A S *.

In this monody the author bewails a learned friend, unfortunately drown'd in his passage from Chester on the Irish Seas, 1637, and by occasion foretels the ruin of our corrupted clergy then in their height.

YET once more, O ye Laurels, and once more
 Ye Myrtles brown, with Ivy never sere,
 I come to pluck your berries harsh and crude,
 And with forc'd fingers rude
 Shatter your leaves from the mellowing year. 5
 Bitter constraint, and sad occasion dear,
 Compels me to disturb your season due:
 For Lycidas is dead, dead ere his prime,
 Young Lycidas, and hath not left his peer:
 Who would not sing for Lycidas? he knew 10
 Himself to sing, and build the lofty rhyme.
 He must not flote upon his watry bier
 Unwept, and welter to the parching wind,
 Without the meed of some melodious tear.
 Begin then, Sisters of the sacred well, 15
 That from beneath the seat of Jove doth spring,
 Begin, and somewhat loudly sweep the string.

* This poem was made upon the unfortunate and untimely death of Mr. Edward King, son of Sir John King, Secretary for Ireland, a fellow-collegian and intimate friend of Milton, who as he was going to visit his relations in Ireland, was drowned Aug. 10, 1637, in the 25th year of his age. This poem is with great judgment made of the pastoral kind, as both Mr. King and Milton had been designed for holy orders and the pastoral care, which gives a peculiar propriety to several passages in it.

x. b. Gray. "How found did they drive their team as field!"
legy. m. l. l. y.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 217

Hence with denial vain, and coy excuse,
So may some gentle Muse
With lucky words favor my destin'd urn, 20
And as he passës turn,
And bid fair peace be to my sable shroud.
For we were nurst upon the self-same hill,
Fed the same flock by fountain, shade, and rill.
Together both, ere the high lawns appear'd 25
Under the opening eye-lids of the morn,
We drove a field, and both together heard
What time the gray-fly winds her sultry horn,
Batt'ning our flocks with the fresh dews of night,
Oft till the star that rose, at evening, bright, 30
Tow'ard Heaven's descent had stop'd his west'ring wheel.
Mean while the rural ditties were not mute,
Temper'd to th' oaten flute,
Rough Satyrs danc'd, and Fauns with cloven heel
From the glad sound would not be absent long, 35
And old Damætas lov'd to hear our song.
But O the heavy change, now thou art gone;
Now thou art gone, and never must return!
Thee, Shepherd, thee the woods, and desert caves.
With wild thyme and the gadding vine o'ergrown, 40
And all their echoes mourn.
The willows and the hazel copses green
Shall now no more be seen,

28. What time the gray fly, &c.] By the gray-fly is meant, no doubt, a brownish kind of beetle powder'd with a little white, commonly called a cock-chaffer; these in the hot summer months, lie quiet all the day, but about sun set, fly about with just such a sort of noise as answers the Poet's description.

36. And old Damætas lov'd to hear our song.] He means probably Dr. William Chapel, who had been tutor to them both at Cambridge, and was afterwards Bishop of Cork and Ross in Ireland.

+ *Sum quoque marmoris casus a corvæ simulcum*
"Gurgite tum medio portans Oceanus Hebrus,"
"Coluerat; Euridicen, voc ipsa et frigida lingua;" *Org. Geo. L. V. l. 22.*
"Ah! miseram Euridicen, anima fugiente vocabat;"
"Euridicen tota referebant flumina ripas."

218 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Fanning their joyous leaves to thy soft lays.
 As killing as the canker to the rose, 45
 Or taint-worm to the weanling herds that graze,
 Or frost to flow'rs, that their gay wardrobe wear,
 When first the white-thorn blows;
 Such, Lycidas, thy loss to shepherds ear.
 Where were ye, Nymphs, when the remorseless deep 50
 Clos'd o'er the head of your lov'd Lycidas?
 For neither were ye playing on the steep,
 Where your old Bards, the famous Druids, lie,
 Nor on the shaggy top of Mona high,
 Nor yet where Deva spread her wisard stream: 55
 Ay me! I fondly dream.
 Had ye been there, for what could that have done?
 What could the Muse herself that Orpheus bore,
 The Muse herself for her enchanting son,
 Whom universal nature did lament, 60
 When by the rout that made the hideous roar,
 His goary visage down the stream was sent,
 Down the swift Hebrus to the Lesbian shore?
 Alas! What boots it with incessant care
 To tend the homely slighted shepherd's trade, 65
 And strictly meditate the thankless Muse?
 Were it not better done as others use,
 To sport with Amaryllis in the shade,
 Or with the tangles of Neæra's hair?
 Fame is the spur that the clear spi'rit doth raise 70
 (That last infirmity of noble mind)
 To scorn delights and live laborious days;
 But the fair guerdon when we hope to find,
 And think to burst out into sudden blaze,
 Comes the blind Fury with th' abhorred shears, 75
 And flits the thin spun life. But not the praise
 Phœbus reply'd, and touch'd my trembling ears;

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 219

Fame is no plant that grows on mortal foil,
Nor in the glist'ring foil
Set off to the world, nor in broad rumor lies, 80
But lives and spreads aloft by those pure eyes,
And perfect witness of all judging Jove;
As he pronounces lastly on each deed,
Of so much fame in Heav'n expect thy meed.

O fountain Arethuse, and thou honor'd flood, 85
Smooth-sliding Mincius, crown'd with vocal reeds,
That strain I heard was of a higher mood:
But now my oat proceeds,
And listens to the herald of the sea
That came in Neptune's plea; 90
He ask'd the waves, and ask'd the fellow winds,
What hard mishap hath doom'd this gentle swain?
And question'd every gulf of rugged winds,
That blows from off each beaked promontory;
They knew not of his story, 95
And sage Hippotades their answer brings,
That not a blast was from his dungeon stray'd,
The air was calm, and on the level brine
Sleek Panope with all her sisters play'd.
It was that fatal and perfidious bark 100
Built in th' eclipse, and rigg'd with curses dark,
That sunk so low that sacred head of thine.

Next Camus, reverend sire, went footing slow,
His mantle hairy, and his bonnet sedge,
Inwrought with figures dim, and on the edge 105
Like to that sanguin flow'r inscrib'd with woe.
Ah! Who hath reft (quoth he) my dearest pledge?
Last came, and last did go,
The pilot of the Galilean lake,
Two massy keys he bore of metals twain, 110
The golden opes, the iron shuts amain)

229 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

He shook his miter'd locks, and stern bespake,
 How well could I have spar'd for thee, young swain,
 Enow of such as for their bellies sake
 Creep, and intrude, and climb into the fold ? 115
 Of other care they little reck'ning make,
 Than how to scramble at the shearers feast,
 And shove away the worthy bidden guest ;
 Blind mouths ! that scarce themselves know how to hold
 A sheep-hook, or have learn'd ought else the least 120
 That to the faithful herdman's art belongs ;
 What recks it them ? What need they ? They are sped ;
 And when they list, their lean and flashy songs
 Grate on their scrannel pipes of wretched straw ;
 The hungry sheep look up, and are not fed, 125
 But swoll'n with wind, and the rank mist they draw,
 Rot inwardly, and foul contagion spread .
 Besides what the grim wolf with privy paw
 Daily devours apace, and nothing said,
 But that two-handed engin at the door 130
 Stands ready to smite once, and smite no more.

Return Alpheus, the dread voice is past,
 That shrunk thy streams ; return Sicilian Muse,
 And call the vales, and bid them hither cast
 Their bells, and flourets of a thousand hues. 135
 Ye Valleys low, where the mild whispers use
 Of shades, and wanton winds, and gushing brooks,
 On whose fresh lap the swart star sparsely looks,
 Throw hither all your quaint enamel'd eyes,
 That on the green turf suck the honied showers, 140
 And purple all the ground with vernal flowers.
 Bring the rathe primrose that forsaken dies,
 The tufted crow-toe, and pale jessamine,
 The white pink, and the pansy freakt with jet,
 The glowing violet, 145

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 221

The musk-rose, and the well-attir'd woodbine,
 With cowslips wan that hang the pensive head,
 And every flow'r that sad embroidery wears :
 Bid amarantus all his beauty shed,
 And daffadillies fill their cups with tears, 150
 To strow the laureat herse where Lycid lies.
 For so to interpose a little ease,
 Let our frail thoughts dally with false surmise.
 Ay me! Whilst thee the shores, and sounding seas
 Wash far away, where'er thy bones are hurl'd, 155
 Whether beyond the stormy Hebrides,
 Where thou perhaps under the whelming tide
 Visit'st the bottom of the monstrous world ;
 Or whether thou to our moist vows deny'd,
 Sleep'st by the fable of Bellerus old, 160
 Where the great vision of the guarded mount
 Looks tow'ard Namancos and Bayona's hold ;
 Look homeward Angel now, and melt with ruth :
 And, O ye Dolphins waft the hapless youth.
 Weep no more, woful Shepherds, weep no more, 165
 For Lycidas your sorrow is not dead,
 Sunk though he be beneath the watry floor ;
 So sinks the day-star in the ocean bed,
 And yet anon repairs his drooping head,
 And tricks his beams, and with new spangled ore 170
 Flames in the forehead of the morning sky ;
 So Lycidas sunk low, but mounted high,
 Through the dear might of him that walk'd the waves,
 Where other groves and other streams along,
 With Nectar pure his oozy locks he laves, 175
 And hears th' unexpressive nuptial song,
 In the blest kingdoms meek of joy and love.
 There entertain him all the saints above,
 In solemn troops and sweet societies.

That sing, and singing in their glory move, 180
 And wipe the tears for ever from his eyes.
 Now, Lycidas, the shepherds weep no more ;
 Henceforth thou art the genius of the shore,
 In thy large recompense, and shalt be good
 To all that wander in that perilous flood. 185

Thus sang the uncouth swain to th' oaks and rills,
 While the still morn went out with sandals gray,
 He touch'd the tender stops of various quills,
 With eager thought warbling his Doric lay :
 And now the sun had stretch'd out all the hills, 190
 And now was dropt into the western bay ;
 At last he rose, and twitch'd his mantle blue ;
 To-morrow to fresh woods, and pastures new.

XVIII.

On the new forcers of conscience under the Long
 PARLIAMENT*.

BEcause you have thrown off your prelate Lord,
 And with stiff vows renounc'd his Liturgy,
 To seize the widow'd whore Plurality
 From them whose sin ye envied, not abhorr'd,
 Dare ye for this adjure the civil sword 5
 To force our consciences that Christ set free,
 And ride us with a classic hierarchy †
 Taught ye by mere A. S. and Rotherford ‡?

* This poem is suppos'd to have been made, when the Directory was established, and disputes ran high between the Presbyterians and Independents in 1645, the latter pleading for a toleration, and the former against it.

† In the Presbyterian form of government there are congregational, classical, provincial, and national assemblies.

‡ It is not known who is meant by A. S. Mr. Samuel Rotherford was Professor of Divinity at St. Andrew's, and one of the Scotch commissioners to the Westminster assembly.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 223

Men whose life, learning, faith and pure intent
 Would have been held in high esteem with Paul, 10
 Must now be nam'd and printed Heretics
 By shallow Edwards* and Scorch what d'ye call †:
 But we do hope to find out all your ticks,
 Your plots and packing worse than those of Trent,
 That so the Parliament 15
 May with their wholesome and preventive shears
 Clip your phylacteries, tho' bauk your ears,
 And succour our just fears,
 When they shall read this clearly in your charge,
 New Presbyter is but Old Priest writ large. 20

* Mr. Thomas Edwards, author of the *Gangræna*.

† Either Mr. Alexander Henderson or Mr. George Gillespie,
 both commissioners to the Westminster assembly.



XIX.

The Fifth ODE of Horace, Lib. I.

Quis multa gracilis te puer in rosa, rendered almost word for word without rhyme, according to the Latin measure, as near as the language will permit.

WHAT slender youth bedew'd with liquid odors
Courts thee on roses in some pleasant cave,
Pyrrha? for whom bind'st thou
In wreaths thy golden hair,

Plain in thy neatness? O how oft shall he
On faith and changed Gods complain, and seas
Rough with black winds and storms
Unwonted shall admire! 5

Who now enjoys thee credulous, all gold,
Who always vacant always amiable 10
Hopes thee, of flattering gales
Unmindful. Hapless they

To whom thou untry'd seem'st fair. Me in my vow'd
Picture the sacred wall declares t' have hung
My dank and dropping weeds 15
To the stern God of sea.

Ad P Y R R H A M.

O D E V.

Horatius ex Pyrrhæ illecebris tanquam è naufragio
enataverat, cujus amore irretitos, affirmat esse
miseros.

QUIS multa gracilis te puer in rosæ
Perfusus liquidis urget odoribus,
Grato, Pyrrha, sub antro?
Cui flavam religas comam

Simplex munditiis? heu quoties fidem
Mutatosque deos flebit, et aspera
Nigris æquora ventis
Emirabitur insolens!

Qui nunc te fruitur credulus aurea,
Qui semper vacuam semper amabilem
Sperat, necius auræ
Fallacis. Miseri quibus

Intentata nites. Me tabula facer
Votiva paries indicat uvida
Suspendisse potenti
Vestimenta maris Deo.

SONNETS*.

I.

To the NIGHTINGALE.

O Nightingale, that on yon bloomy spray
 Warblest at eve when all the woods are still,
 Thou with fresh hope the lover's heart dost fill,
 While the jolly hours lead on propitious May.
 Thy liquid notes that close the eye of day,
 First heard before the shallow cuckoo's bill,
 Portend success in love; O if Jove's will
 Have link'd that amorous pow'r to thy soft lay,
 Now timely sing, ere the rude bird of hate
 Foretel my hopeless doom in some grove nigh;
 As thou from year to year hast sung too late
 For my relief, yet hadst no reason why:
 Whether the Muse, or Love call thee his mate,
 Both them I serve, and of their train am I.

5

10

II.

Donna leggiadra il cui bel nome honora
 L'herbosa val di Rheno, e il nobil varco,

* The Sonnet (says Dr. Newton) is a species of poetry of Italian extraction, and the famous Petrarch hath gain'd the reputation of being the first Author and inventor of it. It consists generally of one thought, and that always turned in fourteen verses of the length of our heroics, two stanza's or measures of four verses each, and two of three, the first eight verses having no more than two rhymes. It is certainly one of the most difficult of all the lesser kinds of poetry, such simplicity and such correctness being required in the composition. — The Sennet (says Mr. Johnson) is a short poem consisting of fourteen lines, of which the rhymes are adjusted by a particular rule. It is not very suitable to the English language, and has not been used by any man of eminence since Milton.

Bene è colui d'ogni valore scarco
 Qual tuo spirto gentil non innamora,
 Che dolcemente mostra fi di fuora 5
 De sui atti soavi giamai parco,
 E i don', che son d'amor faette ed arco,
 La onde l' alta tua virtu s'inflora.
 Quando tu vaga parli, o lieta canti
 Che mover possa duro alpestre legno, 10
 Guardi ciascun a gli occhi, ed a gli orecchi
 L'entrata, chi di te si truova indegno;
 Gratia sola di fu gli vaglia, inanti
 Che'l disio amoroso al cuor s'invecchi.

III.

Qual in colle aspro, al imbrunir di sera
 L'avezza giovinetta pastorella
 Va bagnando l'herbetta sfrana e bella 10
 Che mal si sponde a disusata spera.
 Fuor di sua natia alma primavera, 5
 Così Amor meco insù la lingua snella
 Destà il fior novo di strania favella,
 Mentre io di te, vezzosamente altera,
 Canto, dal mio buon popol non inteso
 E i bel Tamigi cangio col bel Arno. 10
 Amor lo volse, ed io a l'altrui peso
 Seppi ch' Amor cosa mai volse indarno.
 Deh! fofs' il mio cuor lento e'l duro seno.
 A chi pianta dal ciel si buon terreno.

Canzone.

R Idonfi donne e giovani amorosi
 M'accostandosi attorno, e perche scrivi,
 Perche tu scrivi in lingua ignota e sfrana.
 Verseggiando d'amor, e come t'osi?

Dinne, se la tua speme fia mai vana, 5
 E de pensieri lo miglior t'arrivi;
 Così mi van burlando, altri rivi
 Altri lidi t'aspettan, & altre onde
 Nelle cui verdi sponde
 Spuntati ad hor, ad hor a la tua chioma 10
 L'immortal guiderdon d'eterne frondi
 Perché alle spalle tue soverchia soma?
 Canzon dirotti, e tu per me rispondi
 Dice mia Donna, e'l suo dir, è il mio cuore
 Questa e lingua di cui si vanta Amore. 15

IV.

Diodati, e te'l dirò con maraviglia,
 Quel ritroso io ch'amor spreggiar soléa
 E de suoi lacci spesso mi ridéa
 Già caddi, ov'huom dabben talhor s'impiglia.
 Ne trecce d'oro, ne guancia vermiglia 5
 M'abbaglian sì, ma sotto nova idea
 Pellegrina bellezza che'l cuor bea,
 Portamenti alti honesti, e nelle ciglia
 Quel sereno fulgor d'amabil nero,
 Parole adorne di lingua piu d'una, 10
 E'l cantar che di mezzo l'hemispero
 Traviar ben puo la faticosa Luna,
 E degli occhi suoi auventa sì gran fuoco
 Che l'incerar gli orecchi mi fia poco.

V.

Per certo i bei vostr'occhi, Donna mia
 Esser non puo che non fian lo mio sole
 Si mi percuoton forte, come ei suole
 Per l'arene di Libia chi s'invia,
 Mentre un caldo vapor (ne sentì pria) 5

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 229

5 Da quel lato si spinge ove mi duole,
 Che forse amanti nelle lor parole
 Chiaman sospir ; io non so che si fia :
 Parte rinchiusa, e turbida si cela
 Scoffo mi il petto, e poi n'uscendo poco 10
 10 Quivi d' attorno o s'agghiaccia, o s'ingiela ;
 Ma quanto a gli occhi giunge a trovar loco
 Tutte le notti a me fuol far piovose
 Finche mia Alba rivien colma di rose.

VI.

15 Giovane piano, e semplicitto amante
 Poi che fuggir me stesso in dubbio sono,
 Madonna a voi del mio cuor l'humil dono
 Faro divoto ; io certo a prove tante
 L'ebbi fedele, intrepido, costante, 5
 De pensieri leggiadro, accorto, e buono ;
 5 Quando rugge il gran mondo, e scocca il tuono,
 S'arma di se, e d' intero diamante,
 Tanto del forse, e d' invidia sicuro,
 Di timori, e speranze al popol use 10
 Quanto d' ingegno, e d' alto valor vago,
 10 E di cetta sonora, e delle muse :
 Sol troverete in tal parte men duro
 Ove Amor mise l'insanabil ago.

VII.

On his being arriv'd to the age of 23.
 How soon hath Time, the subtle thief of youth,
 Stoll'n on his wing my three and twentieth year !
 My hasting days fly on with full career,
 But my late spring no bud or blossom shew'th.
 5 Perhaps my semblance might deceive the truth, 5

230 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

That I to manhood am arriv'd so near,
 And inward ripeness doth much less appear,
 That some more timely-happy spirits indu'th.
 Yet be it less or more, or soon or slow,
 It shall be still in strictest measure even 10
 To that same lot, however mean or high,
 Toward which Time leads me, and the will of Heaven ;
 All is, if I have grace to use it so,
 As ever in my great Task-Master's eye.

VIII.

When the assault was intended to the City*.

Captain or Colonel, or Knight in arms,
 Whose chance on these defenseless doors may seize,
 If deed of honour did thee ever please
 Guard them, and him within protect from harms.
 He can requite thee, for he knows the charms 5
 That call fame on such gentle acts as these,
 And he can spread thy name o'er lands and seas,
 Whatever clime the sun's bright circle warms,
 Lift not thy spear against the Muses bow'r :
 The great Emathian conqueror bid spare 10
 The house of Pindarus, when temple' and tow'r
 Went to the ground : And the repeated air
 Of sad Electra's poet had the pow'r
 To save th' Athenian walls from ruin bare.

* In the manuscript, after the title, is added 1642. It was in November that year that the King marched with his army as near as Brentford, and put the city in great consternation.

IX.

To a virtuous young Lady.

Lady that in the prime of earliest youth
 Wisely hast shunn'd the broad way and the green,
 And with those few art eminently seen,
 That labor up the hill of heav'nly truth,
 The better part with Mary and with Ruth 3
 Chosen thou hast; and they that overween,
 And at thy growing virtues fret their spleen,
 No anger find in thee, but pity' and ruth.
 Thy care is fix'd, and zealously attends
 To fill thy odorous lamp with deeds of light, 10
 And hope that reaps not shame. Therefore be sure
 Thou, when the bridegroom with his feastful friends
 Passes to blifs at the mid hour of night,
 Hast gain'd thy entrance, Virgin wife and pure.

X.

To the Lady Margaret Ley *.

Daughter to that good Earl, once President
 Of England's Council, and her Treasury,

* We have given the title which is in Milton's Manuscript, *To the Lady Margaret Ley*. She was the daughter of Sir James Ley, whose singular learning and abilities raised him through all the great posts of the law, till he came to be made Earl of Marlborough, and Lord High Treasurer, and Lord President of the Council to King James I. He died in an advanc'd age, and Milton attributes his death to the breaking of the parliament; and it is true that the parliament was dissolved the 10th of March 1628-9, and he died on the 14th of the same month. He left several sons and daughters; and the Lady Margaret was married to Captain Hobson of the Isle of Wight. It appears from the accounts of Milton's life, that in the year 1643 he used frequently to visit this lady and her husband, and about that time we may suppose that this sonnet was composed.

232 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Wholiv'd in both, unstain'd with gold or fee,
 And left them both, more in himself content,
 Till sad the breaking of that Parliament 5
 Broke him, as that dishonest victory
 At Chæroneæ, fatal to liberty,
 Kill'd with report that old man eloquent.
 Though later born than to have known the days
 Wherein your father flourish'd, yet by you, 10
 Madam, methinks I see him living yet;
 So well your words his noble virtues praise,
 That all both judge you to relate them true,
 And to possess them, honor'd Margaret.

XI.

On the detraction which followed upon my
 writing certain treatises*.

A book was writ of late call'd Tetrachordon,
 And woven close, both matter, form and stile;
 The subject new: it walk'd the town awhile,
 Numb'ring good intellects; now seldom por'd on.
 Cries the stall-reader, Bless us what a word on 5
 A title page is this! and some in file
 Stand spelling false, while one might walk to Mile-
 End Green. Why is it harder Sirs than Gordon,
 Colkitto, or Macdonnel, or Galasp †?

* When Milton published his book of divorce, he was greatly condemned by the Presbyterian ministers, whose advocate and champion he had been before. He publish'd his Tetrachordon, or Expositions upon the four chief places in scripture, which treat of marriage or nullities in marriage, in 1645.

† "We may suppose, (says Dr. Newton) that these were persons
 " of note and eminence amongst the Scotch ministers who were
 " for pressing and enforcing the covenant." Mr. George Gillespie,
 here

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 233

Those rugged names to our like mouths grow sleek, 10
 That would have made Quintillian stare and gasp.
 Thy age like ours, O Soul of Sir John Cheek *,
 Hated not learning worse than toad or asp,
 When thou taught'st Cambridge, and king Edward
 Greek.

XII.

On the same.

I did but prompt the age to quit their clogs
 By the known rules of ancient liberty,
 When strait a barbarous noise environs me
 Of owls and cuckoos, asses, apes and dogs:
 As when those hinds that were transform'd to frogs 5
 Rail'd at Latona's twin-born progeny,
 Which after held the sun and moon in fee.
 But this is got by casting pearl to hogs;
 That bawl for freedom in their senseless mood,
 And still revolt when truth would set them free. 10
 Licence they mean when they cry Liberty;
 For who loves that, must first be wise and good;
 But from that mark how far they rove we see
 For all this waste of wealth, and loss of blood.

here wrongously named *Galasp*, was one of the Scotch commissioners to the Westminster assembly. But who the other persons were is not known. It appears from this sonnet, and the verses on the *forcers of conscience*, that Milton treats the Presbyterians with great contempt.

* This Gentleman was the first Professor of the Greek tongue in the University of Cambridge, and was highly instrumental in bringing that language into repute. He was afterwards made one of the tutors to Edward VI.

XIII.

To Mr. H. LAWES on his *Airs* * 1645.

Harry, whose tuneful and well measur'd song
 First taught our English music how to span
 Words with just note and accent, not to scan
 With Midas ears, committing short and long ;
 Thy worth and skill exempts thee from the throng, 5
 With praise enough for envy to look wan ;
 To after age thou shalt be writ the man,
 That with smooth air could'st humour best our tongue.
 Thou honor'st verse, and verse must lend her wing
 To honor thee, the priest of Phœbus quire, 10
 That tun'st their happiest lines in hymn or story.
 Dante shall give fame leave to set thee higher
 Than his Casella, whom he woo'd to sing
 Met in the milder shades of purgatory.

XIV.

On the religious memory of Mrs. Catharine Thomson, my christian friend, deceas'd 16 Dec. 1646 †.

When faith and love, which parted from thee never,
 Had ripen'd thy just soul to dwell with God,
 Meekly thou didst resign this earthly load
 Of death, call'd life; which us from life doth sever.

* This Mr. Henry Lawes was a gentleman of the King's chapel, and one of his band of music, and an intimate friend of Milton.

† Who this Mrs. Thomson was, says Dr. Newton, we cannot be certain; but I find in the accounts of Milton's life, that when he was first made Latin Secretary, he lodged at one Thomson's next door to the Bull-head tavern at Charing Cross. This Mrs. Thomson therefore was in all probability one of that family.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 235

Thy works and alms and all thy good endeavor 5
 Stay'd not behind, nor in the grave were trod;
 But as faith pointed with her golden rod,
 Follow'd thee up to joy and bliss for ever.
 Love led them on, and faith who knew them best
 Thy hand-maids, clad them o'er with purple beams 10
 And azure wings, that up they flew so drest,
 And spake the truth of thee on glorious themes
 Before the Judge, who thenceforth bid thee rest.
 And drink thy fill of pure immortal streams.

XV.

To the Lord General FAIRFAX*.

Fairfax, whose name in arms through Europe rings,
 Filling each mouth with envy or with praise,
 And all her jealous monarchs with amaze
 And rumours loud, that daunt remotest kings,
 Thy firm unshaken virtue ever brings 5
 Victory home, though new rebellions raise
 Their Hydra heads, and the false North displays
 Her broken league to imp their serpent wings.
 O yet a nobler task awaits thy hand,
 (For what can war, but endless war still breed?) 10
 Till truth and right from violence be freed,
 And public faith clear'd from the shameful brand
 Of public fraud. In vain doth valor bleed,
 While avarice and rapin share the land,

* This sonnet appears from the manuscript to have been addressed to Gen. Fairfax at the siege of Colchester, which was carried on in the summer 1648.

XVI.

To the Lord General CROMWELL *.

Cromwell, our chief of men, who through a cloud
 Not of war only, but detractions rude,
 Guided by faith and matchless fortitude,
 To peace and truth thy glorious way hast plough'd,
 And on the neck of crowned fortune proud 5
 Hast rear'd God's trophies, and his work pursued,
 While Darwen stream with blood of Scots imbrued,
 And Dunbar field resounds thy praises loud,
 And Worcester's laureat wreath. Yet much remains
 To conquer still; peace hath her victories 10
 No less renown'd than war: new foes arise
 Threatning to bind our souls with secular chains:
 Help us to save free conscience from the paw
 Of hireling wolves, whose gospel is their maw.

XVII.

To Sir HENRY VANE the younger.

Vane, young in years, but in sage counsel old,
 Than whom a better senator ne'er held
 The helm of Rome, when gowns not arms repell'd
 The fierce Epirot and the African bold,
 Whether to settle peace, or to unfold 5
 The drift of hollow states hard to be spell'd,
 Then to advise how war may best upheld
 Move by her two main nerves, iron and gold,

* In the Author's manuscript is this inscription. *To the Lord General Cromwell, May 1652. On the proposals of certain ministers at the committee for propagation of the Gospel.*

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 237

In all her equipage: besides to know
 Both spiritual pow'r and civil, what each means, 10
 What severs each, thou hast learn'd, which few have done:
 The bounds of either sword to thee we owe:
 Therefore on thy firm hand religion leans
 In peace, and reckons thee her eldest son.

XVIII.

On the late massacre in Piemont*.

Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughter'd saints, whose bones
 Lie scatter'd on the Alpine mountains cold;
 Ev'n them who keep thy truth so pure of old,
 When all our fathers worshipt stocks and stones,
 Forget not: in thy book record their groans 5
 Who were thy sheep, and in their ancient fold
 Slain by the bloody Piemontese that roll'd
 Mother with infant down the rocks. Their moans
 The vales redoubled to the hills, and they
 To Heav'n. Their martyr'd blood and ashes sow 10
 O'er all the Italian fields, where still doth sway
 The triple Tyrant; that from these may grow

* This persecution of the Protestants in Piemont broke out in 1655. In May that year Cromwell wrote several letters to the Duke of Savoy, and other potentates and states, complaining of that persecution. Echard tells us, that he proclaimed a fast, and caused large contributions to be gathered for them in England; that he sent his agents to the Duke of Savoy, a prince with whom he had no correspondence or commerce, and the next year so engaged Card. Mazarine, and even terrified the Pope himself, without so much as doing any favour to the English Roman Catholics, that the Duke thought it necessary to restore all that he had taken from them, and renewed all those privileges they had formerly enjoyed. "So great (adds Echard) was the terror of his name; nothing being more usual than his saying, that his ships in the Mediterranean should visit Civita Vecchia, and the sound of his cannon should be heard in Rome."

238 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

A hundred fold, who having learn'd thy way
Early may fly the Babylonian woe.

XIX.

On his blindness.

When I consider how my light is spent
Ere half my days, in this dark world and wide,
And that one talent which is death to hide,
Lodg'd with me useleſs, though my ſoul more bent
To ſerve therewith my Maker, and preſent 5
My true account, leſt he returning chide;
Doth God exact day-labor, light deny'd,
I fondly aſk: But patience to prevent
That murmur, ſoon replies, God doth not need 10
Either man's work or his own gifts; who beſt
Bear his mild yoke, they ſerve him beſt: his ſtate
kingly; thouſands at his bidding ſpeed,
And poſt o'er land and ocean without reſt;
They alſo ſerve who only ſtand and wait.

XX.

To Mr. LAWRENCE*.

Lawrence, of virtuous father virtuous ſon,
Now that the fields are dank, and ways are mire,
Where ſhall we ſometimes meet, and by the fire
Help waſte a fullen day, what may be won
From the hard ſeaſon gaining? time will run 5
On ſmoother, till Favonius re-inſpire
The frozen earth, and clothe in freſh attire
The lilly' and roſe, that neither ſow'd nor ſpun.

* This Mr. Lawrence was the ſon of the Preſident of Cromwell's council.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 239

What neat repast shall feast us, light and choice,
 Of Attic taste, with wine, whence we may rise 10
 To hear the lute well touch'd, or artful voice
 Warble immortal notes and Tuscan air?
 He who of those delights can judge, and spare
 To interpose them oft, is not unwise.

XXI.

TO CYRIAC SKINNER*.

Cyriac, whose grandfire on the royal bench
 Of British Themis, with no mean applause
 Pronounc'd and in his volumes taught our laws,
 Which others at their bar so often wrench;
 To day deep thoughts resolve with me to drench 5
 In mirth, that after no repenting draws;
 Let Euclid rest and Archimedes pause,
 And what the Swede intends, and what the French.
 To measure life learn thou betimes, and know
 Toward solid good what leads the nearest way; 10
 For other things mild Heav'n a time ordains,
 And disapproves that care, tho' wise in show,
 That with superfluous burden loads the day,
 And when God sends a chearful hour, refrains.

XXII.

To the same.

Cyriac, this three years day these eyes, tho' clear,
 To outward view, of blemish or of spot,

* Cyriac Skinner was the son of William Skinner, Esq; and grandson of Sir Vincent Skinner, and his mother was daughter of the famous Lord Chief Justice Coke. Mr. Wood relates, that he was one of Harrington's political club, and sometimes held the chair; and farther adds, that he was a merchant's son of London, an ingenious young gentleman and scholar to John Milton.

Bereft of light their seeing have forgot,
 Nor to their idle orbs doth sight appear
 Of sun, or moon, or star throughout the year, 5
 Or man, or woman. Yet I argue not
 Against Heav'n's hand or will, nor bate a jot
 Of heart or hope ; but still bear up and steer
 Right onward. What supports me, dost thou ask ?
 The conscience, Friend, to' have lost them overply'd 10
 In liberty's defense, my noble task,
 Of which all Europe talks from side to side. [mask
 This thought might lead me through the world's vain
 Content tho' blind, had I no better guide.

XXIII.

On his deceased Wife *.

Methought I saw my late espoused saint
 Brought to me like Alcestis from the grave,
 Whom Jove's great son to her glad husband gave,
 Rescued from death by force, though pale and faint.
 Mine, as whom wash'd from spot of child-bed taint 5
 Purification in the old Law did save,
 And such, as yet once more I trust to have
 Full sight of her in Heav'n without restraint,
 Came vested all in white, pure as her mind :
 Her face was veil'd, yet to my fancied sight 10
 Love, sweetness, goodness, in her person shin'd
 So clear, as in no face with more delight.
 But O as to embrace me she inclin'd,
 I wak'd, she fled, and day brought back my night.

* This was his second wife, Catharine the daughter of Capt. Woodcock of Hackney, who lived with him not above a year after their marriage, and died in childbed of a daughter.

P S A L M S.

PSALM I. Done into verse, 1653.

Bless'd is the man who hath not walk'd astray
 In counsel of the wicked, and i'th' way
 Of sinners hath not stood, and in the seat
 Of scorers hath not sat. But in the great
 Jehovah's law is ever his delight, 5
 And in his law he studies day and night.
 He shall be as a tree which planted grows
 By watry streams, and in his season knows
 To yield his fruit, and his leaf shall not fall,
 And what he takes in hand shall prosper all. 10
 Not so the wicked, but as chaff which fann'd
 The wind drives, so the wicked shall not stand
 In judgment, or abide their trial then,
 Nor sinners in th' assembly of just men.
 For the Lord knows the upright way of the just, 15
 And the way of bad men to ruin must.

PSAL. II. done Aug. 8. 1653. Terzette.

WH Y do the Gentiles tumult, and the nations
 Muse a vain thing, the kings of the earth upstand
 With pow'r, and princes in their congregations
 Lay deep their plots together thro' each land
 Against the Lord and his Messiah dear? 5
 Let us break off, say they, by strength of hand

M

242 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Their bonds, and cast from us, no more to wear,
 Their twisted cords: He who in Heav'n doth dwell
 Shall laugh, the Lord shall scoff them, then severe
 Speak to them in his wrath, and in his fell 10
 And fierce ire trouble them; but I, faith he,
 Anointed have my King (though ye rebel)
 On Sion my holy' hill. A firm decree
 I will declare; the Lord to me hath said
 Thou art my Son, I have begotten thee 15
 This day; ask of me, and the grant is made;
 As thy possession I on thee bestow
 Th' Heathen, and as thy conquest to be sway'd
 Earth's utmost bounds: them shalt thou bring full low
 With iron scepter bruis'd, and them disperse 20
 Like to a potter's vessel shiver'd so.
 And now be wise at length ye Kings averse,
 Be taught ye Judges of the earth; with fear
 Jehovah serve, and let your joy converse
 With trembling; kifs the Son lest he appear 25
 In anger, and ye perish in the way,
 If once his wrath take fire like fuel sere.
 Happy all those who have him in their stay.

PSAL. III. Aug. 9. 1653. When he fled from
 Absalom.

LORD how many are my foes!
 How many those
 That in arms against me rise!
 Many are they
 That of my life distrustfully thus say, 5
 No help for him in God there lies.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 243

But thou, Lord, art my shield, my glory,
 Thee through my story
 Th' exalter of my head I count ;
 Aloud I cry'd 10
 Unto Jehovah, he full soon reply'd
 And heard me from his holy mount.
 I lay and slept, I wak'd again,
 For my sustain
 Was the Lord. Of many millions 15
 The populous rout
 I fear not, though incamping round about
 They pitch against me their pavilions.
 Rise, Lord, save me my God, for thou
 Hast smote ere now 20
 On the cheek bone all my foes,
 Of men abhorr'd
 Hast broke the teeth. This help was from the Lord ;
 Thy blessing on thy people flows.

PSAL. IV. Aug. 10. 1653.

ANSWER me when I call,
 God of my righteousness,
 In straits and in distress
 Thou didst me disenthral
 And set at large ; now spare, 5
 Now pity me, and hear my earnest pray'r.
 Great ones how long will ye
 My glory have in scorn,
 How long be thus forborn
 Still to love vanity 10
 To love, to seek, to prize
 Things false and vain, and nothing else but lies ?

244 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Yet know the Lord hath chose,
 Chose to himself apart,
 The good and meek of heart;
 (For whom to choose he knows)
 Jehovah from on high

15

Will hear my voice what time to him I cry,
 Be aw'd, and do not sin,
 Speak to your hearts alone,
 Upon your beds, each one,
 And be at peace within.
 Offer the offerings just

20

Of righteousness, and in Jehovah trust.
 Many there be that say
 Who yet will show us good?
 Talking like this world's brood;
 But, Lord, thus let me pray,
 On us lift up the light

25

Lift up the favor of thy count'nance bright.
 Into my heart more joy
 And gladness thou hast put,
 Than when a year of glut
 Their stores doth over-cloy,
 And from their plenteous grounds

35

With vast increase their corn and wine abounds.
 In peace at once will I
 Both lay me down and sleep,
 For thou alone dost keep
 Me safe where'er I lie;
 As in a rocky cell

Thou Lord alone in safety mak'st me dwell.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 245

P S A L. V. Aug. 12. 1653.

15 J Ehovah to my words give ear,
 My meditation weigh,
 The voice of my complaining hear
 20 My King and God ; for unto thee I pray.
 Jehovah thou my early voice 5
 Shalt in the morning hear,
 I'th' morning I to thee with choice
 Will rank my pray'rs, and watch till thou appear.
 For thou art not a God that takes
 25 In wickedness delight, 10
 Evil with thee no biding makes,
 Fools or madmen stand not within thy sight.
 All workers of iniquity
 Thou hat'st ; and them unblest
 30 Thou wilt destroy that speak a lye ; 15
 The bloody' and guileful man God doth detest.
 But I will in thy mercies dear
 Thy numerous mercies go
 Into thy house ; I in thy fear
 35 Will tow'rs thy holy temple worship low. 20
 Lord lead me in thy righteousnes,
 Lead me because of those
 That do observe if I transgress,
 Set thy ways right before, where my step goes.
 For in his falt'ring mouth unstable 25
 No word is firm or sooth
 Their inside, troubles miserable ;
 An open grave their throat, their tongue they smooth.
 God, find them guilty, let them fall
 By their own counsels quell'd ; 30
 Push them in their rebellions all
 Still on ; for against thee they have rebell'd.

246 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Then all who trust in thee shall bring
 Their joy, while thou from blame
 Defend'st them, they shall ever sing 35
 And shall triumph in thee, who love thy name.
 For thou Jehovah wilt be found
 To bless the just man still,
 As with a shield thou wilt surround
 Him with thy lasting favor and good will. 40

PSAL. VI. Aug. 13. 1653.

LORD in thine anger do not reprehend me,
 Nor in thy hot displeasure me correct;
 Pity me, Lord, for I am much deject,
 And very weak and faint; heal and amend me;
 For all my bones, that ev'n with anguish ake, 5
 Are troubled, yea my soul is troubled sore,
 And thou, O Lord, how long? turn Lord, restore
 My soul, O save me for thy goodness sake.
 For in death no remembrance is of thee;
 Who in the grave can celebrate thy praise? 10
 Wearied I am with fighting out my days,
 Nightly my couch I make a kind of sea;
 My bed I water with my tears; mine eye
 Through grief consumes, is waxen old and dark
 I'th' midst of all mine enemies that mark. 15
 Depart all ye that work iniquity,
 Depart from me, for the voice of my weeping
 The Lord hath heard, the Lord hath heard my pray'r,
 My supplication with acceptance fair
 The Lord will own, and have me in his keeping. 30
 Mine enemies shall all be blank and dash'd
 With much confusion; then grown red with shame,

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 247

They shall return in haste the way they came,
And in a moment shall be quite abash'd.

PSAL. VII. Aug. 14. 1653.

Upon the words of Cush the Benjamite against
him.

LORD my God to thee I fly,
Save me and secure me under
Thy protection while I cry,
Lest as a lion (and no wonder)
He haste to tear my soul asunder
Tearing and no rescue nigh.

Lord my God if I have thought
Or done this, if wickedness
Be in my hands, if I have wrought
Ill to him that meant me peace
Or to him have render'd less,
And not freed my foe for nought ;

Let th' enemy pursue my soul
And overtake it, let him tread
My life down to the earth, and roll
In the dust my glory dead,
In the dust and there out spread
Lodge it with dishonour foul.

Rise Jehovah in thine ire,
Rouse thyself amidst the rage
Of my foes that urge like fire ;
And wake for me, their fury' assuage :

M 4

248 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Judgment here thou didst engage
And command which I desire.

So th' assemblies of each nation
Will surround thee, seeking right,
Thence to thy glorious habitation
Return on high and in their fight.
Jehovah judgeth most upright
All people from the world's foundation.

25

3

Judge me, Lord, be judge in this
According to my righteousness,
And the innocence which is
Upon me: cause at length to cease
Of evil men the wickedness
And their pow'r that do amiss.

35

But the just establish fast,
Since thou art the just God that tries
Hearts and reins. On God is cast
My defense, and in him lies,
In him who both just and wise
Saves the upright of heart at last.

40

God is a just judge and severe,
And God is every day offended;
If the unjust will not forbear,
His sword he whets, his bow hath bended
Already, and for him intended
The tools of death, that waits him near.

45

(His arrows purposely made he
For them that persecute.) Behold
He travels big with vanity,
Trouble he hath conceiv'd of old

50

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 249

As in a womb, and from that mold
Hath at length brought forth a lie.

25 He digg'd a pit, and delv'd it deep, 55
And fell into the pit he made;
His mischief that due course doth keep,
Turns on his head, and his ill trade
3 Of violence will undelay'd
Fall on his crown with ruin steep. 60

Then will I Jehovah's praise
According to his justice raise,
And sing the Name and Deity
35 Of Jehovah the most high.

PSAL. VIII. Aug. 14. 1653.

40 O Jehovah our Lord, how wondrous great
And glorious is thy name through all the earth
So as above the Heav'ns thy praise to set
Out of the tender mouths of latest birth.

Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou 5
Hast founded strength because of all thy foes,
45 To stint th' enemy, and slack the' avenger's brow,
That bends his rage thy providence to' oppose.

When I behold thy Heav'ns, thy finger's art,
The moon and stars which thou so bright hast set 10
In the pure firmament, then saith my heart,
50 O what is man that thou remembrest yet,

And think'st upon him; or of man begot,
That him thou visit'st, and of him art found?

250 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Scarce to be less than Gods, thou mad'st his lot, 15
Without honor and with state thou hast him crown'd.

O'er the works of thy hand thou mad'st him Lord,
Thou hast put all under his lordly feet,
All flocks, and herds, by thy commanding word,
All beasts that in the field or forest meet, 20

Fowl of the Heav'ns, and fish that through the wet
Sea paths in shoals do slide, and know no dearth.
O Jehovah our Lord, how wondrous great
And glorious is thy name through all the earth †

April, 1648. J. M.

Nine of the Psalms done into meter, wherein all,
but what is distinguish'd by inverted comma's,
are the very words of the text translated from
the original.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 **T**HOU Shepherd that dost Israel 'keep'
Give ear 'in time of need,'

Who leadest like a flock of sheep

'Thy loved' Joseph's seed,

That sitt between the Cherubs 'bright,' 5

'Between their wings out-spread,'

Shine forth, 'and from thy cloud give light,'

'And on our foes thy dread.'

2 In Ephraim's view and Benjamin's,

And in Manasse's sight, 10

Awake * thy strength, come, and 'be seen'

'To' save us 'by thy might.'

• Gnoreræ.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 251

- 3 Turn us again, 'thy grace divine'
'To us' O God 'vouchsafe;'
Cause thou thy face on us to shine, 15
And then we shall be safe.
- 4 Lord God of Hosts, how long wilt thou,
How long wilt thou declare
Thy 'smoking wrath,' and angry brow'
Against thy people's pray'r! 20
- 5 Thou feed'st them with the bread of tears
Their bread with tears they eat,
And mak'st them † largely drink the tears,
'Wherewith their cheeks are wet.'
- 6 A strife thou mak'st us 'and a prey' 25
To every neighbour foe,
Among themselves they † laugh, they † play,
And † flouts at us they throw.
- 7 Return us, 'and thy grace divine'
O God of Hosts 'vouchsafe,' 30
Cause thou thy face on us to shine,
And then we shall be safe.
- 8 A vine from Egypt thou hast brought,
'Thy free love made it thine,'
And drov'st out nations, 'proud and aught,' 35
To plant this 'lovely' vine.
- 9 Thou didst prepare for it a place,
And root it deep and fast,
That it 'began to grow apace,'
'And' fill'd the land 'at last.' 40
- 10 With her 'green' shade that cover'd 'all,'
The hills were 'over-spread,'
Her boughs as 'high as' cedars tall
'Advanc'd their lofty head.'
- 11 Her branches 'on the western side' 45
Down to the sea she sent,
* Gnashanta. † Shalish. † Jilgnagu.

252 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

And 'upward' to that river 'wide'

Her other branches 'went.'

12 Why hast thou laid her hedges low,

And broken down her fence,

50

That all may pluck her, as they go,

'With rudest violence?'

13 The 'tusked' boar out of the wood

Up turns it by the roots,

Wild beasts there brouze, and make their food

55

'Her grapes and tender shoots.'

14 Return now, God of Hosts, look down

From Heav'n, thy seat divine,

Behold 'us, but without a frown,'

And visit this 'thy' vine.

60

15 Visit this vine, which thy right hand

Hath set, and planted 'long,'

And the young branch, that for thyself

Thou hast made firm and strong.

16 But now it is consum'd with fire,

65

And cut 'with axes' down,

They perish at thy dreadful ire,

At thy rebuke and frown.

17 Upon the man of thy right hand

Let thy 'good' hand be 'laid,'

70

Upon the son of man, whom thou

Strong for thyself hast made.

18 So shall we not go back from thee

'To ways of sin and shame,'

Quicken us thou, then 'gladly' we

75

Shall call upon thy 'name.'

19 Return us, 'and thy grace divine'

Lord God of Hosts 'vouchsafe,'

Cause thou thy face on us to shine,

And then we shall be safe.

80

PSAL. LXXXI.

- 1 **T**O God our strength sing loud, 'and clear,'
Sing loud to God 'our King,'
To Jacob's God, 'that all may hear,'
Loud acclamations ring.
- 2 Prepare a hymn, prepare a song, 5
The timbrel hither bring,
The 'cheerful' psaltery bring along,
And harp 'with' pleasant 'string.'
- 3 Blow, 'as is wont,' in the new moon
With trumpets 'lofty sound,' 10
Th' appointed time, the day whereon
Our solemn-feast 'comes round.'
- 4 This was a statute 'giv'n of old,'
For Israel 'to observe,'
A law of Jacob's God, 'to hold,' 15
'From whence they might not swerve.'
- 5 This he a testimony ordain'd
In Joseph 'not to change,'
When as he pass'd through Egypt land;
The tongue I heard was strange. 20
- 6 From burden, 'and from slavish toil'
I set his shoulder free:
His hands from pots, 'and miry soil,'
Deliver'd were 'by me.'
- 7 When trouble did thee sore assail, 25
'On me then' didst thou call,
And I to free thee 'did not fail,'
'And led thee out of thrall.'
- I answer'd thee in *thunder deep
With clouds incompass'd round; 30

* Be Sether ragnam.

254 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

- I try'd thee at the water ' steep'
Of Meriba ' renown'd.'
- 8 Hear, O my People, ' hearken well,'
I testify to thee,
' Thou ancient stock of' Israel, 35
If thou wilt list to me,
- 9 Throughout the land of thy abode
No alien God shall be,
Nor shalt thou to a foreign God
In honor bend thy knee. 40
- 10 I am the Lord thy God which brought
Thee out of Egypt land;
Ask large enough, and I, ' besought,'
Will grant thy full demand.
- 11 And yet my people would not ' hear,' 45
' Nor' hearken to my voice;
And Israel, ' whom I lov'd so dear,'
Mislik'd me for his choice.
- 12 Then did I leave them to their will,
And to their wand'ring mind;
Their own conceits they follow'd still, 50
Their own devices blind.
- 13 O that my people would ' be wise,'
' To' serve me, ' all their days,'
And O that Israel would ' advise' 55
' To' walk my ' righteous' ways.
- 14 Then would I soon bring down their foes,
' That now so proudly rise,'
And turn my hand against ' all those'
' That are' their enemies. 60
- 15 Who hate the Lord should ' then be fain'
' To' bow to him and bend,
But ' they, his people, should remain,'
Their time should have no end.

16 And he would feed them 'from the shock' 65
 With flow'r of finest wheat,
 And satisfy them from the rock
 With honey 'for their meat.'

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 **G**OD in the * great * assembly stands
 'Of kings and lordly states,'
 † Among the Gods, † on both his hands
 He judges and debates.
 2 How long will ye † pervert the right 5
 With † judgment false and wrong,
 Favoring the wicked, 'by your might,'
 'Who thence grow bold and strong?'
 3 || Regard the || weak and fatherless,
 || Dispatch the poor || man's cause, 10
 And § raise the man in deep distress.
 By § just and equal laws.
 4 Defend the poor and desolate,
 And rescue from the hands
 Of wicked men the low estate 15
 Of him 'that help demands.'
 5 They know not, nor will understand,
 In darkness they walk on,
 The earth's foundations all are † mov'd,
 And § out of order gone. 20
 6 I said that ye were Gods, yea all
 The sons of God most high;
 7 But ye shall die like men and fall
 As other princes 'die.'
 * Bagnadath-el. † Bekerev. † Tishphetu gnavel.
 † Shiphthu-dal. § Hatzdiku. † Jimmotu.

256 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

8 Rise God, * judge thou the earth 'in might,' 25
 This 'wicked' 'earth' redress,
 For thou art he who shalt by right
 The nations all possess.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 **B**E not thou silent 'now at length,'
 O God hold not thy peace,
 Sit thou not still O God of 'strength,'
 'We cry, and do not cease!'
 2 For lo thy 'furious' foes 'now' † swell, 5
 And † storm outrageously,
 And they that hate thee 'proud and fell'
 Exalt their heads full high.
 3 Against thy people they † contrive
 || Their plots and counsels deep, 10
 § Them to insnare they chiefly strive,
 † Whom thou dost hide and keep.
 4 Come let us cut them off, say they,
 Till they no nation be;
 That Israel's name for ever may 15
 Be lost in memory.
 5 For they consult ** with all their might,
 And all as one in mind
 Themselves against thee they unite,
 And in firm union bind. 20
 6 The tents of Edom, and the brood
 Of 'scornful' Ishmael,
 Moab, with them of Hagar's blood,
 'That in the desert dwell,'

* Shiphta. † Jehemajun. ‡ Jagnarimu. || Sod.
 § Jirthjagnatfu gual. † Tsephuneca. * * Lev jachdau.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 257

- 25 7 Gebal and Ammon 'there conspire,' 25
 And 'hateful' Amalec,
 The Philistins, and they of Tyre,
 'Whose bounds the Sea doth check.
 8 With them 'great' Ashur also bands
 'And doth confirm the knot: 30
 'All these have lent their armed hands'
 To aid the sons of Lot.
 9 Do to them as to Midian 'bold,'
 'That wasted all the coast,'
 To Sifera, and as 'is told' 35
 'Thou didst to Jabin's 'host,'
 'When' at the brook of Kishon 'old'
 'They were repuls'd and slain,'
 10 At Endor quite cut off, and roll'd,
 As dung upon the plain. 40
 11 As Zeb and Oreb evil sped,
 So let their princes speed,
 As Zeba, and Zalmunna 'bled,'
 So let their princes 'bleed.'
 12 'For they amidst their pride' have said, 45
 By right now shall we seize
 God's houses, 'and will now invade'
 * Their stately palaces.
 13 My God, oh make them as a wheel,
 'No quiet let them find,' 50
 Giddy and 'restless' let 'them reel'
 Like stubble from the wind.
 14 As 'when' an 'aged' wood takes fire
 'Which on a sudden strays,'
 The 'greedy' flame runs higher and higher 55
 Till all the mountains blaze,

* Neoth Elohim bears both.

258 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

- 15 So with thy whirlwind them pursue,
And with thy tempest chase ;
16 * And till they * yield the honor due ;
Lord fill with shame their face. 60
17 Asham'd, and troubled let them be,
Troubled, and sham'd for ever,
Ever confounded, and so die
With shame, ' and scape it never.'
18 Then shall they know that thou whose name 65
Jehovah is alone,
Art the most high, ' and thou the same'
O'er all the earth ' art one.'

PSAL. LXXXIV.

- 1 **H**OW lovely are thy dwellings fair !
O Lord of Hosts, how dear
The ' pleasant' tabernacles are,
' Where thou dost dwell so near !
2 My soul doth long and almost die 5
Thy courts O Lord to see,
My heart and flesh aloud do cry,
O living God, for thee.
3 There ev'n the sparrow ' freed from wrong'
Hath found a house of ' rest,' 10
The swallow there, to lay her young
Hath built her ' brooding' nest,
Ev'n by thy altars, Lord of Hosts,
' They find their safe abode,'
4 And home they fly from round the coasts' 15
' Toward thee,' my King, my God.

* They seek thy Name. Heb.

- 4 Happy, who in thy house reside,
Where thee they ever praise,
- 60 5 Happy, whose strength in thee doth bide,
And in their hearts thy ways. 20
- 6 They pass through Baca's 'thirsty' vale,
'That dry and barren ground,'
As through a fruitful watry dale
Where springs and show'rs abound.
- 65 7 They journey on from strength to strength 25
'With joy and gladsome cheer,'
'Till' all before 'our' God 'at length'
In Zion do appear.
- 8 Lord God of Hosts hear 'now' my prayer,
O Jacob's God give ear, 30
- 9 Thou God our shield look on the face
Of thy anointed 'dear.'
- 10 For one day in thy courts 'to be'
Is better, 'and more blest,'
Than 'in the joys of vanity' 35
A thousand days 'at best.'
- 5 I in the temple of my God
Had rather keep a door,
Than dwell in tents, 'and rich abode,'
With sin, 'for evermore.' 40
- 10 11 For God the Lord both sun and shield
Gives grace and glory 'bright,'
No good from them shall be withheld
Whose ways are just and right.
- 12 Lord 'God' of Hosts 'that reign'st on high,' 45
That man is 'truly' blest,
Who 'only' on thee doth rely,
15 And in thee only rest.

PSAL. LXXXV.

- 1 **T**HY land to favour graciously
 Thou hast not Lord been slack,
 Thou hast from 'hard' captivity
 Returned Jacob back.
- 2 Th' iniquity thou didst forgive 5
 'That wrought' thy people woe,
 And all their sin, 'that did thee grieve,'
 Hast hid 'where none shall know.'
- 3 Thine anger all thou hadst remov'd,
 And 'calmly didst return' 10
 From thy * fierce wrath which we had prov'd
 Far worse than fire to burn.
- 4 God of our saving health and peace,
 Turn us, and us restore,
 Thine indignation cause to cease 15
 Toward us, 'and chide no more.'
- 5 Wilt thou be angry without end,
 For ever angry thus,
 Wilt thou thy frowning ire extend
 From age to age on us? 20
- 6 Wilt thou not † turn, and 'hear our voice,'
 And us again † revive,
 That so thy people may rejoice
 By thee preserv'd alive.
- 7 Cause us to see thy goodness, Lord, 25
 To us thy mercy shew,
 Thy saving health to us afford,
 'And life in us renew.'

* Heb. 'The burning heat of thy wrath.'

† Heb. 'turn to quicken us.'

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 261

- 8 ' And now' what God the Lord will speak,
 I will ' go strait and' hear 30
 For to his people he speaks peace,
 And to his faints ' full dear.'
 To his dear faints he will speak peace,
 But let them never more
 Return to folly, ' but surcease 35
 ' To trespass as before.'
 9 Surely to such as do him fear
 Salvation is at hand,
 And glory shall ' ere long appear'
 ' To' dwell within our land. 40
 10 Mercy and truth ' that long were mis'd'
 Now ' joyfully' are met'
 ' Sweet' peace and righteousness have kiss'd,
 ' And hand in hand are fet.' 45
 11 Truth from the earth, ' like to a flow'r,'
 Shall bud and blossom ' then,'
 And Justice from her heav'nly bow'r
 Look down ' on mortal men.'
 12 The Lord will also then bestow 50
 Whatever thing is good,
 Our land shall forth in plenty throw
 Her fruits ' to be our food.'
 13 Before him righteousness shall go
 ' His royal harbinger,'
 Then * will he come, and not be slow, 55
 His footsteps cannot err.

* Heb. ' He will set his steps to the way.'

PSAL. LXXXVI.

- 1 **T**HY 'gracious' ear, O Lord, incline,
 O hear me, I thee pray,'
 For I am poor, and almost pine
 With need, 'and sad decay.'
- 2 Preserve my soul, for I * have trod
 Thy ways and love the just,
 Save thou thy servant, O my God,
 Who 'still' in thee doth trust.
- 3 Pity me, Lord, for daily thee
 I call; 4. O make rejoice
 Thy servant's soul; for Lord to thee
 I lift my soul 'and voice.'
- 5 For thou art good, thou Lord art prone
 To pardon, thou to all
 Art full of mercy, thou 'alone'
 To them that on thee call.
- 6 Unto my supplication, Lord,
 Give ear, and to the cry
 Of my 'incessant' pray'rs afford
 Thy hearing graciously.
- 7 I in the day of my distress
 Will call on thee 'for aid;'
 For thou wilt 'grant' me 'free access,'
 'And' answer 'what I pray'd.'
- 8 Like thee among the Gods is none,
 O Lord, nor any works
 'Of all that other Gods have done'
 Like to thy 'glorious' works.

* Heb. 'I am good, loving, a doer of good and holy things.'

- 9 The nations all whom thou hast made
 Shall come, 'and all shall frame' 30
 To bow them low before thee, Lord,
 And glorify thy name.
- 10 For great thou art, and wonders great
 By thy strong hand are done,
 Thou 'in thy everlasting seat' 35
 Remainest God alone.
- 11 Teach me, O Lord, thy way 'most right,'
 I in thy truth will bide,
 To fear thy name my heart unite,
 'So shall it never slide.' 40
- 12 Thee will I praise, O Lord my God,
 'Thee honor and adore'
 With my whole heart, and blaze abroad
 Thy name for evermore.
- 13 For great thy mercy is tow'rd me, 45
 And thou hast freed my soul,
 Ev'n from the lowest Hell set free,
 'From deepest darkness foul.'
- 14 O God the proud against me rise,
 And violent men are met 50
 To seek my life, and in their eyes
 No fear of thee have set.
- 15 But thou, Lord, art the God most mild,
 Readiest thy grace to shew,
 Slow to be angry, and 'art stil'd'
 Most merciful, most true. 55
- 16 O turn to me 'thy face at length,'
 And me have mercy on,
 Unto thy servant give thy strength,
 And save thy handmaid's son. 60
- 17 Some sign of good to me afford,
 And let my foes 'then' see,

264 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

And be aſham'd, becauſe thou Lord

Doſt help and comfort me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

- 1 **A**MONG the holy mountains 'high'
Is his foundation faſt,
' There ſeated is his ſanctuary,'
' His temple there is plac'd,'
2 Sion's ' fair' gates the Lord loves more 5
Than all the dwellings ' fair'
Of Jacob's ' land, though there be ſtore,'
' And all within his care.'
- 3 City of God, moſt glorious things
Of thee ' abroad' are ſpoke; 10
4 I mention Egypt, ' where proud kings'
' Did our forefathers yoke.'
- I mention Babel to my friends,
Philiftia ' full of ſcorn,'
And Tyre with Ethiops ' utmoſt ends,' 15
Lo this man there was born :
5 But ' twice that praiſe ſhall in our ear'
Be ſaid of Sion ' laſt,'
This and this man was born in her,
High God ſhall fix her faſt. 20
6 The Lord ſhall write it in a ſcroll
That ne'er ſhall be out-worn,
When he the nations doth inroll,
That this man there was born.
- 7 Both they who ſing, and they who dance, 25
' With ſacred ſongs are there,'
In thee ' freſh' brooks, and ſoft ſtreams glance,
' And' all my fountains ' clear.'

P S A L. LXXXVIII.

- 1 **L**ORD God that dost me save and keep,
 All day to thee I cry;
 And all night long before thee 'weep,'
 Before thee 'prostrate lie.'
- 2 Into thy presence let my pray'r
 'With sighs devout ascend,'
 And to my cries, that 'ceaseless are,'
 Thine ear with favor bend.
- 3 For cloy'd with woes and trouble sore
 Surcharg'd my soul doth lie,
 My life 'at death's uncheerful door'
 Unto the grave draws nigh.
- 4 Reckon'd I am with them that pass
 Down to the 'dismal' pit,
 I am a * man, but weak alas,
 And for that name unfit.
- 5 From life discharg'd and parted quite
 Among the dead to 'sleep,'
 And like the slain 'in bloody fight'
 That in the grave lie 'deep.'
- Whom thou remembrest no more,
 Dost never more regard,
 Them from thy hand deliver'd o'er
 'Death's hideous house hath barr'd.
- 6 Thou in the lowest pit 'profound'
 Hast set me 'all forlorn,'
 Where thickest darkness 'hovers round,'
 In horrid deeps 'to mourn.'
- 7 Thy wrath, 'from which no shelter saves,'
 Full sore doth press on me;

* Heb. 'A man without manly strength.'

266 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

- Thou break'st upon me all thy waves,
• And all thy waves break me.
- 8 Thou dost my friends from me estrange,
And mak'st me odious,
Me to them odious, 'for they change,' 35
And I here pent up thus.
- 9 Through sorrow, and affliction great,
Mine eye grows dim and dead,
Lord, all the day I thee intreat,
My hands to thee I spread. 40
- 10 Wilt thou do wonders on the dead,
Shall the deceas'd arise
And praise thee 'from their loathsome bed'
'With pale and hollow eyes?'
- 11 Shall they thy loving kindness tell 45
On whom the grave 'hath hold,'
Or they who in perdition 'dwell,'
Thy faithfulness 'unfold?'
- 12 In darkness can thy mighty 'hand'
'Or' wondrous acts be known, 50
Thy justice in the 'gloomy' land
Of 'dark' oblivion?
- 13 But I to thee, O Lord, do cry,
'Ere yet my life be spent,'
And 'up to thee' my pray'r 'doth hie,' 55
Each morn, and thee prevent.
- 14 Why wilt thou, Lord, my soul forsake,
And hide thy face from me,
15 That am already bruis'd, and † shake
With terror sent from thee? 60
Bruis'd, and afflicted, and so 'low'
As ready to expire,

• The Hebr. bears both. † Heb. Præ Concussione.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 267

While I thy terrors undergo

Astonish'd with thine ire.

16 Thy fierce wrath over me doth flow 65

Thy threatnings cut me through :

17 All day they round about me go,

Like waves they me pursue.

18 Lover and friend thou hast remov'd,

And sever'd from me far :

They ' fly me now' whom I have lov'd, 70

And as in darknes are.

A Paraphrase on P s A L. CXIV.

This and the following Psalm were done by the
Author at fifteen years old.

WHEN the blest seed of Terah's faithful son

After long toil their liberty had won,

And past from Pharian fields to Canaan land,

Led by the strength of the Almighty's hand,

Jehovah's wonders were in Israel shown,

His praise and glory was in Israel known.

That saw the troubled sea, and shivering fled,

And sought to hide his froth-becurled head

Low in the earth ; Jordan's clear streams recoil,

As a faint host that hath receiv'd the foil.

The high, huge-bellied mountains skip like rams

Amongst their ewes, the little hills like lambs.

Why fled the ocean ? And why skipt the mountains ?

Why turned Jordan tow'rd his crystal fountains ?

Shake earth, and at the presence be aghast

Of him that ever was, and ay shall last,

That glassy floods from rugged rocks can crush,

And make soft rills from fiery flint-stones gush.

P S A L. CXXXVI.

LET us with a gladfome mind
Praise the Lord, for he is kind;
For his mercies ay indure,
Ever faithful, ever sure.

Let us blaze his name abroad,
For of Gods, he is the God ;
For his &c.

3

O let his praises tell,
Who doth the wrathful tyrants quell.
For his &c.

10

Who with his miracles doth make
Amazed Heav'n and Earth to shake,
For his &c.

15

Who by his wisdom did create
The painted Heav'ns so full of state:
For his &c.

Who did the solid earth ordain
To rise above the watry plain.
For his &c.

Who by his all-commanding might
Did fill the new-made world with light,
For his &c.

25

And caus'd the golden tressed sun,
All the day long his course to run.
For his &c.

30

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 269

The horned moon to shine by night,
Amongst her spangled sisters bright.
For his &c. 35

He with his thunder-clasping hand
Smote the first-born of Egypt land.
For his &c. 40

And in despight of Pharaoh fell,
He brought from thence his Israel.
For his &c.

The ruddy waves he cleft in twain
Of the Erythraean main.
For his &c. 45

The floods stood still like walls of glass,
While the Hebrew bands did pass.
For his &c. 50

But full soon they did devour
The tawny king with all his power.
For his &c. 55

His chosen people he did bless
In the wasteful wilderness.
For his &c. 60

In bloody battel he brought down
Kings of prowess and renown.
For his &c.

He foil'd bold Seon and his host,
That rul'd the Amorrean coast.
For his &c. 65

270 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

And large-limb'd Og he did subdue,
With all his over-hardy crew.

70

For his &c.

And to his servant Israel
He gave their land therein to dwell.

For his &c.

75

He hath with a piteous eye
Beheld us in our misery.

For his &c.

80

And freed us from the slavery
Of the invading enemy.

For his &c.

All living creatures he doth feed,
And with full hand supplies their need.

85

For his &c.

Let us therefore warble forth
His mighty majesty and worth.

90

For his &c.

That his mansion hath on high
Above the reach of mortal eye,

For his mercies ay indure,

Ever faithful, ever sure.

95

JOANNIS MILTONI

LONDINENSIS

P O E M A T A .

Quorum pleraque intra Annum Ætatis Vigefimum
Confcripfit.

FOR THE YEAR 1871

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE



HÆC quæ sequuntur de Authore testimonia, tamen si ipse intelligebat non tam de se quam supra se esse dicta, eò quod præclaro ingenio viri, nec non amici ita ferè solent laudare, ut omnia suis potius virtutibus, quam veritati congruentia nimis cupidè affingant, noluit tamen horum egregiam in se voluntatem non esse notam; cum alii præsertim ut id faceret magnopere suaderent. Dum enim nimis laudis invidiam totis ab se viribus amolitur, sibi quod plus æquo est non attributum esse mavult, judicium interim hominum cordatorum atque illustrium quin summo sibi honori ducat, negare non potest.

Joannes Baptista Mansus, Marchio Villensis, Neapolitanus, ad Joannem Miltonium Anglum.

UT mens, forma, decor, facies, mos, si pietas sic,
Non Anglus, verùm hercle Angelus ipse fores.

Ad Joannem Miltonem Anglum triplici poeseos
laurea coronandum, Græca nimirum, Latina,
atque Hetrusca, Epigramma Joannis Salsilli
Romani.

CEDE Meles, cedat depressa Mincius urna;
Sebetus Tassum desinat usque loqui;
At Thamesis victor cunctis ferat altior undas,
Nam per te, Milto, par tribus unus erit.

Ad Joannem Miltonum.

GRæcia Mæonidem, jactet sibi Roma Maronem,
Anglia Miltonum jactat utrique parem.

Selvaggi.

Al Signior Gio. Miltoni Nobile Inglese.

O D E.

ERGIMI all' Etra ò Clio
Perche di stelle intreccierò corona
Non più del Biondo Dio
La Fronde eterna in Pindo, e in Elicona,
Dienfi a merto maggior, maggiori i fregi,
A' celeste virtù celesti pregi.

Non puo del tempo edace
Rimaner preda, eterno alto valore
Non puo l'oblio rapace
Furar dalle memorie eccelso onore,
Su l'arco di mia cetra un dardo forte
Virtù m'adatti, e ferirò la morte.
Del Ocean profondo
Cinta dagli ampi gorghi Anglia resiede
Separata dal mondo,
Però che il suo valor l'umana eccede :
Questa feconda sà produrre Eroi,
Ch' hanno a ragion del sovrumano tra noi.

Alla virtù sbandita
 Danno ne i petti lor fido ricetta,
 Quella gli è sol gradita,
 Perche in lei san trovar gioia, e diletto ;
 Ridillo tu, Giovanni, e mostra in tanto
 'Con tua vera virtù, vero il mio Canto.

Lungi dal Patrio lido
 Spinse Zeusi l'industre ardente brama ;
 Ch' udio d'Helena il grido
 Con aurea tromba rimbombar la fama,
 E per poterla effigiare al paro
 Dalle più belle Idee trasse il più raro.

Così l'Ape Ingegnosa
 Trae con industria il suo liquor pregiato
 Dal giglio e dalla rosa,
 E quanti vaghi fiori ornano il prato ;
 Formano un dolce suon diverse Chorde,
 Fan varie voci melodia concorde.

Di bella gloria amenta
 Milton dal Ciel natio per varie parti
 Le peregrine piante
 Volgesti a ricercar scienze, ed arti ;
 Del Gallo regnator vedesti i Regni,
 E dell' Italia ancor gl' Eroi più degni.

Fabro quasi divino
 Sol virtù rintracciando il tuo pensiero
 Vide in ogni confino
 Chi di nobil valor calca il sentiero ;
 L'ottimo dal miglior dopo scegliea
 Per fabbricar d'ogni virtù l'Idea.

276 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Quanti nac quero in Flora
O in lei del parlar Tosco apprefer l'arte,
Ca cui memoria onora
Il mondo fatta eterna in dotte carte,
Volesti ricercar per tuo tesoro,
E parlasti con lor nell' opre loro.

Nell' altera Babelle
Per te il parlar confuse Giove in vano,
Che per varie favelle
Di se stessa trofeo cadde su'l piano :
Ch' Ode oltr' all Anglia il suo piu degno Idioma
Spagna, Francia, Toscana, e Grecia e Roma.

I piu profondi arcani
Ch' occulta la natura e in cielo e in terra
Ch' à Ingegni sovrumani
Tropo avara tal' hor gli chiude, e serra,
Chiaramente conosci, e giungi al fine
Della moral virtude al gran confine.

Non batta il Tempo l'ale,
Fermisi immoto, e in un fermin si gl' anni,
Che di virtù immortale
Scorron di troppo ingiuriosi a i danni ;
Che s'opre degne di Poema o storia
Furon gia, l'hai presenti alla memoria.

Dammi tua dolce Cetra
Se vuoi ch'io dica del tuo dolce canto,
Ch' inalzandoti all' Etra
Di farti huomo celeste ottiene il vanto,
Il Tamigi il dirà che gl' e concesso
Per te suo cigno parreggiar Permessò.

I o che in riva del Arno
 Tento spiegar tuo merto alto, e preclaro
 Se che fatico indarno,
 E ad ammirar, non a lodarlo imparo ;
 Freno dunque la lingua, e ascolto il core
 Che ti prende a lodar con lo stupore.

Del sig. Antonio Francini gentilhuomo

Florentino.





JOANNI MILTONI

LONDINENSI.

Juveni patria, virtutibus eximio,

VIRO qui multa peregrinatione, studio cuncta orbis terrarum loca perspexit, ut novus Ulysses omnia ubique ab omnibus apprehenderet:

Polyglotto, in cujus ore linguæ jam deperditæ sic reviviscunt, ut idiomata omnia sint in ejus laudibus infacunda; Et jure ea percallet, ut admirationes et plausus populorum ab propria sapientia excitatos intelligat:

Illi, cujus animi dotes corporisque sensus ad admirationem commovent, et per ipsam motum cuique auferunt; cujus opera ad plausus hortantur, sed * venustate vocem laudatoribus adimunt.

Cui in memoria totus orbis; in intellectu sapientia; in voluntate ardor gloriæ; in ore eloquentia; harmonicos cœlestium sphaerarum sonitus astronomia duce audienti; characteres mirabilium naturæ per quos Dei magnitudo describetur magistra philosophia legenti; antiquitatum latebras, vetustatis excidia, eruditionis ambages, comite assidua autorum lectione,

* vastitate. Edit. 1645.

Exquirenti, restauranti, percurrenti.

At cur nitor in arduum?

Illi in cujus virtutibus evulgandis ora Famæ non sufficiant, nec hominum stupor in laudandis satis est, reverentiæ et amoris ergo hoc ejus meritis debitum admirationis tributum offert Carolus Datus Patricius Florentinus,

Tanto homini servus, tantæ virtutis amator.





E L E G I A R U M

L I B E R P R I M U S .

E L E G I A P R I M A .

A d C A R O L U M D E O D A T U M .

T Andem, chare, tuæ mihi pervenere tabellæ,
 Pertulit & voces nuncia charta tuas;
 Pertulit occiduâ Devæ Cestrensis ab orâ.
 Virgivium prono quâ petit amne salum.
 Multùm crede juvat terras aluisse remotas 5
 Pectus amans nostri, tamque fidele caput,
 Quodque mihi lepidum tellus longinqua sodalem
 Debet, at unde brevi reddere jussa velit.
 Me tenet urbs refluâ quam Thamesis alluit undâ,
 Meque nec invitum patria dulcis habet. 10
 Jam nec arundiferum mihi cura revisere Camum,
 Nec dudum vititi me laris angit amor.
 Nuda nec arva placent, umbrasque negantia molles,
 Quàm male Phœbicolis convenit ille locus!
 Nec duri libet usque minas perferre magistri 15
 Cæteraque ingenio non subeunda meo.
 Si sit hoc exilium patrios adiisse penates,
 Et vacuum curis otia grata sequi,
 Non ego vel profugi nomen, sortemve recuso,
 Lætus & exilii conditione fruor. 20

O utinam vates nunquam graviora tulisset
 Ille Tomitano flebilis exul agro;
 Non tunc Ionio quicquam cecisset Homero,
 Neve foret victo laus tibi prima Maro.
 Tempora nam licet hic placidis dare libera Musis, 25
 Et totum rapiunt me mea vita libri.
 Excipit hinc fessum sinuosi pompa theatri,
 Et vocat ad plausus garrula scena suos.
 Seu catus auditur senior, seu prodigus hæres,
 Seu procus, aut positâ casside miles addest, 30
 Sive decennali fœcundus lite patronus
 Detonat inculto barbara verba foro;
 Sæpe vaser gnato succurrit servus amanti,
 Et nasum rigidi fallit ubique patris;
 Sæpe novos illic virgo mirata calores 35
 Quid sit amor nescit, dum quoque nescit, amat.
 Sive cruentatum furiosa Tragoedia sceptrum
 Quassat, & effusis crinibus ora rotat,
 Et dolet, & spectro, juvat & spectasse dolendo,
 Interdum & lachrymis dulcis amaror inest: 40
 Seu puer infelix indelibata reliquit
 Gaudia, & abrupto flendus amore cadit,
 Seu ferus è tenebris iterat Styga criminis ultor
 Conscia funereo pectora torret movens,
 Seu mœret Pelopeia domus, seu nobilis Ili, 45
 Aut luit incestos aula Creontis avos.
 Sed neque sub tecto semper nec in urbe latemus,
 Irrita nec nobis tempora veris eunt.
 Nos quoque lucus habet vicinâ confitus ulmo,
 Atque suburbanî nobilis umbra loci. 50
 Sæpius hic blandas spirantia fidera flammæ
 Virgineos videas præteriisse choros.
 Ah quoties dignæ stupui miracula formæ
 Quæ possit senium vel reparare Jovis!

282 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Ah quoties vidi superantia lumina gemmas, 55
 Atque faces quotquot volvit uterque polus ;
 Collaque bis vivi Pelôpis quæ brachia vincant,
 Quæque fluit puro nectare tinctâ via,
 Et decus eximium frontis, tremulosque capillos,
 Aurea quæ fallax retia tendit Amor ; 60
 Pellacesque genas, ad quos hyacinthina sordet
 Purpura, & ipse tui floris, Adoni, rubor !
 Cedite laudatæ toties Heroides olim,
 Et quæcunque vagum cepit amica Jovem.
 Cedite Achæmenia turritâ fronte puellæ, 65
 Et quot Susa colunt, Memnoniamque Ninon.
 Vos etiam Danaæ fasces submitte Nymphæ,
 Et vos Iliacæ, Romuleæque nurus.
 Nec Pompeianas Tarpeia Musa columnas
 Jactet, & Aufoniis plena theatra stolis. 70
 Gloria Virginibus debetur prima Britannis,
 Extera sat tibi sit scæmina posse sequi,
 Tuque urbs Dardaniis Londinum structa colonis
 Turrigerum latè conspicienda caput,
 Tu nimium felix intra tua mœnia claudis 75
 Quicquid formosi pendulus orbis habet.
 Non tibi tot cœlo scintillant astra sereno
 Endymioneæ turba ministra deæ,
 Quot tibi conspicuæ formæque aurôque puellæ
 Per medias radiant turba videnda vias. 80
 Creditur huc geminis venisse inuestâ columbis
 Alma pharetrigero milite cinctâ Venus,
 Huic Cnidon, & riguas Simoentis flumine valles,
 Huic Paphon, & roseam post habitura Cypron.
 Ast ego, dum pueri finit indulgentia cæci, 85
 Mœnia quàm subitò linquere fausta paro ;
 Et vitare procul malefidæ infamia Circes
 Atria, divini Molyos usus ope.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 283

Stat quoque juncosas Cami remeare paludes,
Atque iterum raucæ murmur adire Scholæ. 90
Interea fidi parvum cape munus amici,
Paucaque in alternos verba coacta modos.

ELEGIA SECUNDA, Anno Ætatis 17.

In obitum Præconis Academici Cantabrigienfis.

TE, que conspicuus baculo fulgente solebas
Palladium toties ore ciere gregem,
Ultima præconum præconem te quoque sæva
Mors rapit, officio nec favet ipsa suo.
Candidiora licet fuerint tibi tempora plumis 5
Sub quibus accipimus delituisse Jovem,
O dignus tamen Hæmonio juvenescere succo,
Dignus in Æsonius vivere posse dies,
Dignus quem Stygiis medicâ revocaret ab undis
Arte Coronides, sæpe rogante dea. 10
Tu si jussus eras acies accire togatas,
Et celer à Phœbo nuntius ire tuo,
Talis in Iliacâ stabat Cyllenius aula
Alipes, æthereâ missus ab arce Patris.
Talis & Eurybates ante ora furentis Achillei 15
Rettulit Atridæ iussa severa ducis.
Magna sepulchrorum regina, satelles Averni
Sæva nimis Musis, Palladi sæva nimis,
Quin illos rapias qui pondus inutile terræ,
Turba quidem est telis ista petenda tuis. 20
Vestibus hunc igitur pullis Academia luge,
Et madeant lachrymis nigra feretra tuis
Fundat & ipsa modos querebunda Elegeia tristes,
Personet & totis nœnia mœsta scholis.

ELEGIA TERTIA, Anno Ætatis 17.

In obitum * Præfulis Wintoniensis.

MŒstus eram, & tacitus nullo comitante sedebam,
 Hærebantque animo tristia plura meo,
 Protinus en subiit funestæ cladis imago
 Fecit in Angliaco quam Libitina solo;
 Dum procerum ingressa est splendentes marmore turres;
 Dira sepulchrali mors metuenda face;
 Pulsavitque auro gravidos & jaspide muros;
 Nec metuit satrapum sternere falce greges.
 Tunc memini clarique ducis, fratisque verendi
 Intempestivis ossa cremata rogis: 10
 Et memini Heroum quos vidit ad æthera raptos,
 Flevit & amissos Belgia tota duces.
 At te præcipuè luxi dignissime Præsul,
 Wintoniæque olim gloria magna tuæ;
 Delicui fletu, & tristi sic ore querebar, 15
 Mors fera Tartareo diva secunda Jovi
 Nonne satis quod sylvæ tuas persentiat iras,
 Et quod in herbosos jus tibi detur agros,
 Quodque afflata tuo marcescant lilia tabo,
 Et crocus, & pulchræ Cypridi sacra rosa, 20
 Nec finis ut semper fluvio contermina quercus
 Miretur lapsus prætereuntis aquæ?
 Et tibi succumbit liquido quæ plurima cælo
 Evehitur pennis quamlibet augur avis,
 Et quæ mille nigris errant animalia sylvis, 25
 Et quod alunt mutum Proteos antra pecus.
 Invida, tanti tibi cum sit concessa potestas;
 Quid juvat humanâ tingere cæde manus?

* Lancelot Andrews, who died Sept. 21. 1626.

P O E M S on several OCCASIONS. 285

Nobileque in pectus certas acuisse sagittas,
Semideamque animam sede fugâsse suâ ? 30

Talia dum lacrymans alto sub pectore volvo,
Roscidus occiduis Hesperus exit aquis,
Et Tartessiaco submerserat æquore currum
Phœbus, ab eöo littore mensus iter,
Nec mora, membra cavo posui refovenda cubili, 35

Condiderant oculos noxque soporque meos :
Cum mihi visus eram lato spatiarier agro,
Heu nequit ingenium visa referre meum.
Illic peniceâ radiabant omnia luce,
Ut matutino cum juga sole rubent. 40

Ac veluti cum pandit opes Thaumantia proles,
Vestitu nituit multicolore solum
Non dea tam variis ornavit floribus hortos
Alcinoï, Zephyro Chloris amata levi.
Flumina vernantes lambunt argentæa campos, 45
Ditior Hesperio flavet arena Tago.

Serpit odoriferas per opes levis aura Favoni,
Aura sub innumeris humida nata rosis,
Talis in extremis terræ Gangetidis oris
Luciferi regis fingitur esse domus. 50

Ipse racimiferis dum densas vitibus umbras
Et pelluentes miror ubique locos,
Ecce mihi subito Præsul Wintonius astat,
Sidereum nitido fulsit in ore jubar ;
Vestis ad auratos defluxit candida talos, 55
Insula divinum cinxerat alba caput,

Dumque senex tali incedit venerandus amictu,
Intremuit læto florea terra sonô.

Agmina gemmatis plaudunt cœlestia pennis,
Pura triumphali persona æthra tubâ. 60

Quisque novum amplexu comitem cantuque salutat,
Hosque aliquis placido misit ab ore sonos ;

286 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Nate veni, & patrii felix cape gaudia regni,

Semper ab hinc duro, nate, labore vaca.

Dixit, & aligeræ tetigerunt nabilia turmæ,

At mihi cum tenebris aurea pulsa quies.

Flebam turbatos Cephaleiâ pellice somnos,

Talia contingant somnia sæpe mihi.

65

ELEGIA QUARTA, Anno Ætatis 18.

Ad Thomam Junium præceptorem suum, apud
mercatores Anglicos Hamburgæ agentes, Pas-
toris munere fungentem.

CURRE per immensum subitò mea littera pontum,

I, pete Teutonicos læve per æquor agros;

Signes rumpe moras, & nil, precor, obstat eunti,

Et festinantis nil remoretur iter.

Ipse ego Sicanio frænantem carcere ventos

Æolon, & virides sollicitabo Deos,

Cæruleamque suis comitatam Dorida Nymphis,

Ut tibi dent placidam per sua regna viam.

At tu, si poteris, celeres tibi sume jugales,

Vecta quibus Colchis fugit ab ore viri;

Aut queis Triptolemus Scythicas devenit in oras

Gratus Eleusinâ missus ab urbe puer.

Atque ubi Germanas flavere videbis arenas

Ditis ad Hamburgæ mœnia flecte gradum,

Dicitur occiso quæ ducere nomen ab Hamâ,

Cimbrica quem fertur clava dedisse neci.

Vivit ibi antiquæ clarus pietatis honore

Præsul Christicolæ pascere doctus oves;

Ille quidem est animæ plusquam pars altera nostræ,

Dimidio vitæ vivere cogor ego.

5

10

15

20

Hei mihi quot pelagi, quot montes interjecti
 Me faciunt aliâ parte carere mei!
 Charior ille mihi quàm tu doctissime Graium
 Cliniadi, pronepos qui Telamonis erat;
 Quàmque Stagiritis generoso magnus alumno, 25
 Quem peperit Lybico Chaonis alma Jovi.
 Qualis Amyntorides, qualis Philyreïus Heros
 Myrmidonum regi, talis & ille mihi.
 Primus ego Aonios illo præeunte recessus
 Lustrabam, & bifidi sacra vireta jugi, 30
 Pieriosque hausi litices, Clioque favente,
 Castalio sparsi læta ter ora mero.
 Flammeus at signum ter viderat arietis Æthon,
 Induxitque auro lanea terga novo.
 Bisque novo terram sparsisti Chlora senilem 35
 Gramine, bisque tuas abstulit Auster opes:
 Necdum ejus licuit mihi lumina pascere vultu,
 Aut linguæ dulces aure bibisse sonos.
 Vade igitur, cursuque Eurum præverte sonorum,
 Quàm sit opus monitis res docet, ipsa vides. 40
 Invenies dulci cum conjuge fortè sedentem,
 Mulcentem gremio pignora chara suo,
 Forsitan aut veterum prælarga volumina patrum
 Versantem, aut veri biblia sacra Dei,
 Cælestive animas saturantem rore tenellas, 45
 Grande salutiferæ religionis opus.
 Utque solet, multam sit dicere cura salutem,
 Dicere quam decuit, si modo adesset, herum.
 Hæc quoque paulum oculos in humum defixa modestos
 Verba verecundo sis memor ore loqui: 50
 Hæc tibi, si teneris vacat inter prælia Musis,
 Mittit ab Angliaco littore fida manus.
 Accipe sinceram, quamvis sit sera, salutem;
 Fiat & hoc ipso gratior illa tibi.

288 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Sera quidem, sed vera fuit, quam casta recepit 55
 Icaris à lento Penelopeia viro.
 Ast ego quid volui manifestum tollere crimen,
 Ipse quod ex omni parte levare nequit ?
 Arguitur tardus meritò, noxamque fatetur, 60
 Et pudet officium deseruisse suum.
 Tu modò da veniam sasso, veniamque roganti,
 Crimina diminui, quæ patuerè, solent,
 Non ferus in pavidos rictus diducit hiantes,
 Vulnifico pronos nec rapit ungue leo.
 Sæpe farissiferi crudelia pectora Thracis 65
 Supplicis ad mœstas deliquere preces.
 Extensæque manus avertunt fulminis ictus,
 Placat & iratos hostia parva Deos.
 Jamque diu scripsisse tibi fuit impetus illi,
 Neve moras ultra ducere passus Amor. 70
 Nam vaga Fama refert, heu nuntia vera malorum !
 In tibi finitimis bella tumere locis,
 Teque tuamque urbem truculento milite cingi,
 Et jam Saxonicos arma parasse duces.
 Te circum latè campos populatur Enyo, 75
 Et sata carne virùm jam cruor arva rigat ;
 Germanisque suum concessit Thracia Martem,
 Illuc Odryssos Mars pater egit equos ;
 Perpetuòque comans jam deflorescit oliva,
 Fugit & ærisonam Diva perosa tubam, 80
 Fugit io terris, & jam non ultima virgo
 Ceditur ad superas iusta volasse domos.
 Te tamen intereà belli circumsonat horror,
 Vivis & ignoto solus inopsque solo ;
 Et, tibi quam patrii non exhibuere penates, 85
 Sede peregrinâ quæris egenus opem.
 Patria dura parens, & saxis sævior albis
 Spumea quæ pulsat littoris unda tui.

- 55 Siccine te decet innocuos exponere fœtus,
 Siccine in externam ferrea cogis humum, 90
 Et finis ut terris quærant alimenta remotis
 Quos tibi prospiciens miserat ipse Deus,
 60 Et qui læta ferunt de cœlo nuntia, quique
 Quæ via post cineres ducat ad astra, docent ?
 Digna quidem Stygiis quæ vivas clausa tenebris, 95
 Æternâque animæ digna perire fame !
 Haud aliter vates terræ Thesbitidis olim
 Pressit inassueto devia tesqua pede,
 65 Desertaque Arabum salebras, dum regis Achabi
 Effugit atque tuas, Sidoni dira, manus. 100
 Talis & horrifono laceratus membra flagello,
 Paulus ab Æmathiâ pellitur urbe Cilix,
 Pircosæque ipsum Gergessæ civis Iësum
 Finibus ingratus iussit abire suis.
 70 At tu fume animos, nec spes cadat anxia curis, 105
 Nec tua concutiat decolor ossa metus.
 Sis etenim quamvis fulgentibus obsitus armis,
 Intententque tibi milia tela necem,
 75 At nullis vel inerme latus violabitur armis,
 Deque tuo cuspis nulla cruore biber. 110
 Namque eris ipse Dei radiante sub ægide tutus,
 Ille tibi custos, & pugil ille tibi ;
 Ille Sionææ qui tot sub mœnibus arcis
 Assyrios fudit nocte silente viros ;
 80 Inque fugam vertit quos in Samaritidas oras 115
 Misit ab antiquis prisca Damascus agris,
 Terruit & densas pavido cum rege cohortes,
 Aere dum vacuo buccina clara sonat,
 85 Cornea pulvereum dum verberat ungula campum, 120
 Currus arenosam dum quatit actus humum,
 Auditurque hinnitus equorum ad bella ruentum,
 Et strepitus ferri, murmuraque alta virum.

290 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Et tu (quod superest miseris) sperare memento,
 Et tua magnanimo pectore vince mala;
 Nec dubites quandoque frui melioribus annis, 125
 Atque iterum patrios posse videre lares.

ELEGIA QUINTA, Anno Ætatis 20.

In adventum veris.

IN se perpetuo Tempus revolubile gyro
 Jam revocat Zephyros vere tepente novos;
 Induiturque brevem Tellus reparata juventam,
 Jamque soluta gelu dulce virefcit humus.
 Fallor? an & nobis redeunt in carmina vires, 5
 Ingeniumque mihi munere veris adest?
 Munere verus adest, iterumque vigescit ab illo
 (Quis putet) atque aliquod jam sibi poscit opus.
 Castalis ante oculos, bifidumque cacumen oberrat,
 Et mihi Pyrenen somnia nocte ferunt; 10
 Concitaque arcano fervent mihi pectora motu,
 Et furor, & sonitus me facer intus agit.
 Delius ipse venit, video Penëide lauro
 Implicitos crines, Delius ipse venit.
 Jam mihi mens liquidi raptatur in ardua cœli, 15
 Perque vagas nubes corpore liber eo;
 Perque umbras, perque antra feror penetralia vatum,
 Et mihi fana patent interiora Deûm;
 Intuiturque animus toto quid agatur Olympo,
 Nec fugiunt oculos Tartara cæca meos. 20
 Quid tam grande sonat distento spiritus ore?
 Quid parit hæc rabies, quid facer iste furor?
 Ver mihi, quod dedit ingenium, cantabitur illo;
 Profuerint isto reddita dona modo.

125

20.

5

us.
at,

10

tum,

20

3

- Jam Philomela tuos foliis adoperta novellis 25
 Instituis modulos, dum filet omne nemus :
 Urbe ego, tu sylvâ simul incipiamus utrique,
 Et simul adventum veris uterque canat.
 Veris io rediere vices, celebremus honores
 Veris, & hoc fubeat Musa * perennis opus. 30
 Jam sol Æthiopas fugiens Tithoniaque arva,
 Flestit ad Arctoas aurea lora plagas.
 Est breve noctis iter, brevis est mora noctis opacæ,
 Horrida cum tenebris exulat illa suis.
 Jamque Lycaonius plaustrum cœleste Bootes 35
 Non longâ sequitur fessus ut ante viâ ;
 Nunc etiam solitas circum Jovis atria toto
 Excubias agitant fidera rara polo.
 Nam dolus, & cædes, & vis cum nocte recessit,
 Neve Giganteum Dii timere scelus. 40
 Forte aliquis scopuli recubans in vertice pastor,
 Roscida cum primo sole rubescit humus,
 Hac, ait, hac certè caruisti nocte puellâ
 Phœbe tuâ, celeres quæ retineret equos.
 Leta suas repetit sylvas, pharetramque resumit 45
 Cynthia, Luciferas ut videt alta rotas,
 Et tennes ponens radios gaudere videtur
 Officium fieri tam breve fratris ope.
 Desere, Phœbus ait, thalamos Aurora seniles,
 Quid juvat effæto procubuisse toro? 50
 Te manet Æolides viridi venator in herba,
 Surge, tuos ignes altus Hymettus habet.
 Flava verecundo dea crimen in ore fatetur,
 Et matutinos ocus urget equos.
 Exuit invisam Tellus rediviva senectam, 55
 Et cupit amplexus Phœbe subire tuos ;

* quotannis. Edit. 1645.

292 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Et cupit, & digna est, quid enim formosius illâ,
 Pandit ut omniferos luxuriosa sinus,
 Atque Arabum spirat messes, & ab ore venusto
 Mitia cum Paphiis fundit amoma rosis ! 60
 Ecce coronatur sacro frons ardua luco,
 Cingit ut Idæam pinea turris Opim ;
 Et vario madidos intexit flore capillos,
 Floribus & visa est posse placere suis.
 Floribus effusos ut erat redimita capillos 65
 Tenario placuit diva Sicana Deo.
 Aspice Phœbe tibi faciles hortantur amores,
 Mellitasque movent flamina verna preces.
 Cinnamêa Zephyrus leve plaudit odorifer alâ,
 Blanditiasque tibi ferre videntur aves. 70
 Nec sine dote tuos temeraria quærit amores
 Terra, nec optatos poscit egena toros,
 Alma salutiferum medicos tibi gramen in usus
 Præbet, & hinc titulos adjuvat ipsa tuos.
 Quod si te pretium, si te fulgentia tangunt 75
 Munere, (muneribus sæpe coemptus Amor)
 Illa tibi ostentat quascunque sub æquore vasto,
 Et superinjectis montibus abdit opes.
 Ah quoties cum tu clivoso fessus Olympo
 In vespertinas præcipitaris aquas, 80
 Cur te, inquit, cursu languentem Phœbe diurno
 Hesperiiis recipit Cæcula mater aquis ?
 Quid tibi cum Tethy ! Quid cum Tartesside lymphâ,
 Dia quid immundo perluis ora salo ?
 Frigora Phœbe meâ melius captabis in umbrâ, 85
 Huc ades, ardentes imbue rore comas.
 Mollior egelidâ veniet tibi somnus in herbâ,
 Huc ades, & gremio lumina pone meo.
 Quâque jaces circum mulcebit lene susurrans
 Aura per humentes corpora fusa rosas. 90

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 293

Nec me (crede mihi) terrent Semelëia fata,
 Nec Phaetonteo fumidus axis equo ;
 Cum tu Phæbe tuo sapientius uteris igni,
 Huc ades & gremio lumina pone meo.
 Sic Tellus lasciva suos suspirat amores ;
 Matris in exemplum cætera turba ruunt.
 Nunc etenim toto currit vagus orbe Cupido,
 Languentesque fovet solis ab igne faces.
 Insonuere novis lethalia cornua nervis,
 Triste micant ferro tela corusca novo.
 Jamque vel invictam tentat superasse Dianam,
 Quæque sedet sacro Vesta pudica foco.
 Ipsa senescentem reparat Venus annua formam,
 Atque iterum tepido creditur orta mari.
 Marmoreas juvenes clamant Hymenæe per urbes,
 Littus io Hymen, & cava saxa sonant.
 Cultior ille venit tunicæque decentior apta,
 Puniceum redolet vestis odora crocum.
 Egrediturque frequens ad amœni gaudia veris
 Virgineos auro cincta puella sinus.
 Votum est cuique suum, votum est tamen omnibus unum,
 Ut sibi quem cupiat, det Cytherea virum,
 Nunc quoque septenâ modulatur arundine pastor,
 Et sua quæ jungat carmina Phyllis habet.
 Navita nocturno placat sua sidera cantu,
 Delphinasque leves ad vada summa vocat.
 Jupiter ipse alto cum conjuge ludit Olympo,
 Convocat & famulos ad sua festa Deos.
 Nunc etiam Satyri, cum sera crepuscula surgunt,
 Pervolitant celeri florea rura choro,
 Sylvanusque suâ Cyparissi fronde revinctus,
 Semicaperque Deus, semideusque caper.
 Quæque sub arboribus Dryades latuere vetustis
 Per juga, per solos expatiantur agros.

294 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Per sata luxuriat fruticetaque Mænalius Pan, 125
 Vix Cybele mater, vix sibi tuta Ceres;
 Atque aliquam cupidus prædatur Oreada Faunus,
 Consulit in trepidos dum sibi nympa pedes,
 Jamque latet, latitansque cupit male testâ videri,
 Et fugit, & fugiens pervelit ipsa capi. 130
 Dii quoque non dubitant cœlo præponere sylvas,
 Et sua quisque sibi numina lucus habet.
 Et sua quisque diu sibi numina lucus habeto,
 Nec vos arborea dii precor ite domo.
 Te referant miseris te Jupiter aurea terris 135
 Sæcla, quid ad nimbos aspera tela redis?
 Tu saltem lentè rapidos age Phœbe jugales
 Quâ potes, & sensim tempora veris eant;
 Brumaque productas tardè ferat hispida noctes,
 Ingruat & nostro serior umbra polo. 140

ELEGIA SEXTA.

Ad Carolum Deodatum ruri commorantem,

Qui cum Idibus Decemb. scripisset, & sua carmina
 excusari postulasset si solito minus essent bona,
 quod inter lautitias quibus erat ab amicis accep-
 tus, haud satis felicem operam Musis dares se
 posse affirmabat, hoc habuit responsum.

MITTO tibi sanam non pleno ventre salutem,
 Quæ tu distento fortè carere potes.
 At tua quid nostram prolestat Musa camœnam,
 Nec finit optatas posse sequi tenebras?
 Carmine scire velis quàm te redamemque colamque, §
 Crede mihi vix hoc carmine scire queas.

Nam neque noster amor modulis includitur artibus,
 Nec venit ad claudos integer ipse pedes.
 Quàm bene solennes epulas, hilaremque Decembrim,
 Festaque cœlisugum quæ coluere Deum, 10
 Deliciasque refers, hyberni gaudia ruris,
 Haustraque per lepidos Gallica musta focos!
 Quid quereris refugam vino dapibusque poesin?
 Carmen amet Bacchum, carmina Bacchus amat.
 Nec puduit Phœbum virides gestasse corymbos, 15
 Atque ederam lauro præposuisse suæ.
 Sæpius Aoniis clamavit collibus Eucæ
 Mystra Thyoneo turba novena choro.
 Naso Corallæis mala carmina misit ab agris:
 Non illic epulæ, non sata vitis erat. 20
 Quid nisi vina, rosasque racemiferumque Lyæum
 Cantavit brevibus Tēia Musa modis?
 Pindaricosque inflat numeros Teumessus Euan,
 Et redolet sumptum pagina quæque merum;
 Dum gravis everso currus crepat axe supinus, 25
 Et volat Eleo pulvere fuscus eques.
 Quadrimoque madens Lyricen Romanus Iaccho
 Dulce canit Glyceran, flavicomamque Chloen.
 Jam quoque lauta tibi generoso mensa paratu
 Mentis alit vias, ingeniumque fovet. 30
 Massica fecundam despumant pocula venam,
 Fundis & ex ipso condita metra cado.
 Addimus his artes, fusumque per intima Phœbum
 Corda, favent uni Bacchus, Apollo, Ceres.
 Scilicet haud mirum tam dulcia carmina per te 35
 Numine composito tres peperisse Deos.
 Nunc quoque Thressia tibi cælato barbitos auro
 Insonat argutâ molliter icta manu;
 Auditurque chelys suspensa tapetia circum,
 Virgineos tremulâ quæ regat arte pedes. 40

Illa tuas saltem teneant spectacula Musas,
 Et revocent, quantum crapula pellit iners.
 Crede mihi dum psallit ebur, comititaque plectrum
 Implet odoratos festa chorea tholos,
 Percipies tacitum per pectora serpere Phœbum, 45
 Quale repentinus permeat ossa calor,
 Perque puellares oculos digitumque sonantem
 Irruet in totus lapsa Thalia sinus.
 Namque Elegia levis multorum cura Deorum est,
 Et vocat ad numeros quemlibet illa suos ; 50
 Liber adest elegis, Eratoque, Ceresque, Venusque,
 Et cum purpureâ matre tenellus Amor.
 Talibus inde licent convivia larga poetis,
 Sæpius & veteri commaduissè mero.
 At qui bella refert, & adulto sub Jove cœlum, 55
 Heroasque pios, semideosque duces,
 Et nunc sancta canit superum consulta deorum,
 Nunc latrata fero regna profunda cane,
 Ille quidem parcè Samii pro more magistri
 Vivat, & innoeuos præbeat herba cibos ; 60
 Stet prope fagineo pellucida lympha catillo,
 Sobriaque è puro pocula fonte bibat.
 Additur huic scelerisque vacans, & casta juvenus,
 Et rigidi mores, & sine labe manus.
 Qualis veste nitens sacrâ, & lustralibus undis 65
 Surgis ad infensos augur iture Deos.
 Hoc ritu vixisse ferunt post rapta sagacem
 Lumina Tiresian, Ogygiumque Linon,
 Et lare devoto profugum Calchanta, senemque
 Orpheon edomitis sola per antra feris ; 70
 Sic dapis exiguus, sic rivi votor Homerus
 Dulcium vexit per freta longa virum,
 Et per monstificam Persiciæ Phœbados aulam,
 Et vada sæmineis insidiosa sonis,

Perque tus rex ime domus, ube sanguine nigro 75

Dicitur umbrarum detinuisse greges.

Diis etenim facer est vates, divùmque sacerdos,

Spirat & occultum pectus, & ora Jovem.

At tu siquid agam scitabere (si modò saltem

Esse putas tanti noscere siquid agam) 80

Paciferum canimus cœlesti semine regem,

Fausta que sacratis sæcula pœtra libris,

Vagiturque Dei, & stabulantem paupere testō

Qui suprema suo cum patre regna colit,

Stelliparumque polum, modulantesque æthere turmas,

Et subitò elisos ad sua fana Deos. 86

Dona quidem dedimus Christi natalibus illa,

Illa sub auroram lux mihi prima tulit.

Te quoque pressa manent patriis meditata cicutis,

Tu mihi, cui recitem, judicis instar eris. 90

ELEGIA SEPTIMA, Anno Ætatis 19.

Nondum blanda tuas leges Amathusia nôram,
Et Paphio vacuum pectus ab igne fuit.

Sæpe cupidineas, puerilia tela, sagittas,

Atque tuum spreui maxime numen Amor.

Tu puer imbelles dixi transfige columbas,

Conveniunt tenero mollia bella duci.

Aut de passeribus tumidos age, parve, triumphos,

Hæc sunt militiæ digna trophæa tuæ.

In genus humanum quid inania dirigis arma?

Non valet in fortes ista pharetra viros. 10

Non tulit hoc Cyprius, (neque enim Deus ullus ad iras

Promptior) & duplici jam ferus igne calet.

Ver erat, & summæ radians per culmina villæ

Attulerat primam lux tibi Maie diem;

298 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

At mihi adhuc refugam quærebant lumina noctem, 15

Nec matutinum sustinere jubar.

Astat Amor lecto, pictis amor impiger alis,

Prodidit astantem mota pharetra Deum :

Prodidit & facies, & dulce mirantis ocelli,

Et quicquid puero dignum & Amore fuit. 20

Talis in æterno juvenis Sigeius Olympo

Miscet amatori pocula plena Jovi ;

Aut qui formosas pellexit ad oscula nymphas

Thiodamantæus Naide raptus Hylas.

Addideratque iras, sed & has decuisse putares, 25

Addideratque truces, nec sine felle minas.

Et miser exemplo sapuisses tutius, inquit,

Nunc mea quid possit dextera testis eris.

Inter & expertos vires numerabere nostras,

Et faciam vero per tua damna fidem. 30

Ipse ego si nescis strato Pythone superbum

Edomui Phœbum, cessit & ille mihi ;

Et quoties meminit Peneidos, ipse fatetur

Certiùs & graviùs tela nocere mea.

Me nequit adductum curvare peritiùs arcum, 35

Qui post terga solet vincere Parthus eques :

Cydoniusque mihi cedit venator, & ille

Inscius uxori qui necis author erat.

Est etiam nobis ingens quoque victus Orion,

Herculeæque manus. Herculeusque comes, 40

Jupiter ipse licet sua fulmina torqueat in me,

Hærebunt lateri spicula nostra Jovis,

Cætera quæ dubitas meliùs mea tela docebunt,

Et tua non leviter corda petenda mihi.

Nec te fulte tuæ poterant defendere Musæ 45

Nec tibi Phœbeus porriget anguis opem.

Dixit, & aurato quatiens mucrone sagittam,

Evolat in tepides Cypridos ille sinus.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 299

At mihi risuro tonuit serus ore minaci,
 Et mihi de puero non metus ullus erat. 50
 Et modò quàm nostri spatiantur in urbe Quirites,
 Et modò villarum proxima rura placent.
 Turba frequens, facièque simillima turba dearum
 Splendida per medias itque reditque vias. 20
 Auſtaque luce dies gemino fulgore coruscat, 55
 Fallor ? an & radios hinc quoque Phœbus habet.
 Hæc ego non fugi ſpectacula grata ſeverus,
 Impetus & quò me fert juvenilis, agor.
 Lumina luminibus malè providus obvia miſi, 25
 Neve oculus potui continuiſſe meos, 60
 Unam fortè aliis ſupereminuiſſe notabam,
 Principium noſtri lux erat illa mali.
 Sic Venus optaret mortalibus ipſa videri,
 Sic regina Deùm conſpicienda fuit. 30
 Hanc memor objecit nobis malus ille Cupido, 65
 Solus & hos nobis texuit antè dolos.
 Nec procul ipſe vaſer latuit, multæque ſagittæ,
 Et facis à tergo grande pependit onus.
 Nec mora, nunc ciliis hæſit, nunc virginis ori, 35
 Inſilit hinc labiis, inſidet inde genis : 70
 Et quaſcunque agilis partes jaculator oberrat,
 Hei mihi, mille locis pectus inerme ferit.
 Protinus inſoliti ſubierunt corda furores,
 Uror amans intùs, flammaque totus eram. 40
 Interea miſero quæ jam mihi ſola placebat, 75
 Ablata eſt oculis non reditura meis.
 Aſt ego progredior tacitè querebundus, & excors,
 Et dubius volui ſæpe referre pedem.
 Findor, & hæc remanet, ſequitur pars altera votum, 45
 Raptaque tam ſubitò gaudia flere juvat. 80
 Sic dolet amiſſum proles Junonia cœlum,
 Inter Lemniacos præcipitata focos.

300 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Talis & abreptum solem respexit, ad Orcum
 Vectus ab attonitis Amphiaræus equis.
 Quid faciam infelix, & luctu victus? amores 85
 Nec licet inceptos ponere, neve sequi.
 O utinam spectare semel mihi detur amatos
 Vultus, & coram tristia verba loqui;
 Forſitan & duro non est adamante creata,
 Forte nec ad nostras ſurdeat illa preces. 90
 Crede mihi nullus ſic infelicitè arſit,
 Ponar in exemplo primus & unus ego.
 Parce precor teneri cum ſis Deus ales amoris,
 Pugnent officio nec tua facta tuo.
 Jam tuus O certè eſt mihi formidabilis arcus, 95
 Nate deâ, jaculis nec minus igne potens:
 Et tua ſumabunt noſtris altaria donis,
 Solus & in ſuperis tu mihi ſummus eris.
 Deme meos tandem, verùm nec deme furores,
 Neſcio cur, miſer eſt ſuaviter omnis amans: 100
 Tu modo da facilis, poſthæc mea ſiqua futura eſt,
 Cuſpis amatuſos figat ut una duos.

HÆC ego mente olim lævâ, ſtudioque ſupino
 Nequitiz poſui vana trophæa meæ.
 Scilicet abreptum ſic me malus impulit error, 105
 Indociliſque ætas prava magiſtra fuit.
 Donec Socraticos umbroſa Academia rivos
 Præbuit, admiſſum dedocuitque jugum.
 Protinas extinctis ex illo tempore flammiſ,
 Cincta rigent multo pectora noſtra gelu. 110
 Unde ſuis frigus metuit puer ipſe ſagittis,
 Et Diomedeam vim timet ipſa Venus.

In Proditionem Bombardicam.

85 **C**UM simul in regem nuper satrapasque Britannos
 Ausus es infandum perfide Fauxe nefas,
 Fallor? an & mitis voluisti ex parte videri,
 Et pensare malâ cum pietate scelus?
 90 Scilicet hos alti missurus ad atria cœli,
 Sulphureo curru flammivolisque rotis.
 Qualiter ille feris caput inviolabile Parcís
 Liqueat Iordanios turbine raptus agros.

In eandem.

95 **S**iccine tentasti cœlo donâsse Iacobum
 Quæ septemgemino Bellua monte lates?
 Ni meliora tuum poterit dare munera numen,
 Parce precor donis infidiosa tuis.
 Ille quidem sine te consortia ferus adivit.
 100 Astra, nec inferni pulveris usus ope.
 Sic potiùs scædos in cælum pelle cucullos,
 Et quot habet brutos Roma profana Deos.
 Namque hac aut aliâ nisi quemque adjuveris arte,
 Crede mihi cœli vix bene scandet iter. 10

In eandem.

Purgatorem animæ derisit Iacobus ignem,
 Et sine quo superûm non adeunda domus.
 Frenduit hoc trinâ monstrum Latiale coronâ,
 Movit & horrificum cornua dena minax.

302 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Et nec inultus ait temnes mea sacra Britanne,
 Supplicium spretâ religione dabis. 5
 Et si stelligeras unquam penetraveris arces,
 Non cûsi per flammâs triste patebit iter.
 O quàm funesto cecinisti proxima vero,
 Verbaque ponderibus vix caritura suis! 10
 Nam prope Tartareo sublimè rotatus ab igni
 Ibat ad æthereas umbra perusta plagas.

In eandem.

QUEM modò Roma suis devoverat impia diris,
 Et Styge damnârat Tænarioque sinu,
 Hunc vice mutatâ jam tollere gestit ad astra,
 Et cupit ad ~~superos~~ evehere usque Deos.

In inventorem bombardæ.

I Apetionidem laudavit cæca vetustas,
 Qui tulit ætheream solis ab axe facem;
 At mihi major erit, qui lurida creditur arma,
 Et trifidum fulmen sorripuisse Jovi.

Ad Leonoram Romæ canentem.

Angelus unicuique suus (sic credite gentes)
 Obtigit æthereis ales ab ordinibus.
 Quid mirum? Leonora tibi si gloria major,
 Nam tua præsentem vox sonat ipsa Deum.
 Aut Deus, aut vacuû certè mens tertia: cœli 5
 Per tua secretò guttura serpit agens;

5

Serpit agens, facilisque docet mortalia corda

Sensim immortalī assuescere posse sono.

Quodd si cuncta quidem Deus est, per cunctaque fusus,

In te unā loquitur, cætera mutus habet. 10

10

Ad eandem.

Altera Torquatum cepit Leonora poetam,
Cujus ab infano cessit amore furens.

Ah miser ille tuo quantū felicius ævo

Perditus, & propter te Leonora foret!

Et te Pieriā sensisset voce canentem 5

Aurea maternæ filia movere lyra.

Quamvis Dircaeo torisset lumina Pentheo

Sævior, aut totus desipuisset iners,

Tu tamen erantes cæcā vertigine sensus

Voce eadem poteras composuisse tuā; 10

Et poteras ægro spirans sub corde quietem

Flexanimo cantu restituisse sibi.

Ad eandem.

Credula quid liquidam Sirene Neapoli jactas,

Clarâque Parthenopēs fana Achelöiados,

Littoreamque tuā defunctam Naiada ripâ

Corpora Chalcidico sacra dedisse rogo?

Ille quidem vivitque, & amœniâ Tibridis undâ 5

Mutavit rauci murmura Pausilipi.

Illic Romulidū studiis ornata secundis,

Atque homines cantu detinet atque Deos.

Apologus de Rustico & Hero.

Rusticus ex malo sapidissima poma quotannis
Legit, & urbano lecta dedit Domino :

Hic incredibili fructûs dulcedine captus

Malum ipsam in proprias transtulit areolas.

Hactenus illa ferax, sed longo debilis ævo,

5

Mota solo assueto, protenus area iners.

Quod tandem ut patuit Domino, spe lusus inani,

Damnavit celeres in sua damna manus.

Atque ait, heu quantò fatius fuit illa Coloni.

(Parva licet) grato dona tulisse animo!

10

Possem ego avaritiam frænare, gulamque voracem :

Nunc periere mihi & fœtus & ipse parens.

Elegiarum Finis.





SYLVARUM LIBER.

Anno Ætatis 16.

In obitum Procancellarii medici *.

PARERE fati discite legibus,
Manusque Parcæ jam date supplices,
Qui pendulum telluris orbem

Iäpeti colitis nepotes.

Vos si relicto mors vaga Tænaro
Semel vocârit flebilis, heu moræ

Tentantur incassum dolique;

Per tenebras Stygis ire certum est.

Si destinatam pellere dextera

Mortem valeret, non ferus Hercules

Nessi venenatus cruore

Æmathiâ jacuisset Oetâ.

Nec fraude turpi Pallidis invidæ

Vidisset occisum Ilion Hæctora, aut

Quem larva Pelidis peremit

Ense Locro, Jove lacrymante.

* Dr. John Goslyn, Master of Caius college, and the King's Professor of Physic, who died when he was a second time Vice-Chancellor, in October 1626.

306 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Si triste fatum verba Hecatæia
 Fugare possint, Telegoni parens
 Vixisset infamis, potentique
 Ægiali soror usa virgâ. 20

Numenque trinum fallere si queant
 Artes medentûm, ignotaque gramina,
 Non gnarus herbarum Machaon
 Eurypyli cecidisset hastâ.
 Læfisset & nec te Philyreie 25

Sagitta echidnæ perlita sanguine,
 Nec tela te fulmenque avitum
 Cæse puer genitricis alvo.
 Tuque O alumno major Apolline,
 Gentis togatæ cui regimen datum, 30

Frondosa quem nunc Cirrha luget,
 Et mediis Helicon in undis,
 Jam præfuisse Palladio gregi
 Lætus, superstes, nec sine gloria,
 Nec puppe lustrasses Charontis 35

Horribiles barathri recessus.
 At fila rupit Persephone tua
 Irata, cum te viderit artibus
 Succoque pollenti tot atris
 Faucibus eripuisse mortis. 40

Colende Præses, membra precor tua
 Molli quiescant cespite, & ex tuo
 Crescant rosæ, calthæque busto,
 Purpureoque hyacinthus ore.
 Sit mite de te iudicium Æaci. 45

Subridiatque Ætnæa Proserpina,
 Interque felices perennis
 Elysio spatiere campo.

In quintum Novembris, Anno Ætatis 17.

20 **J** A M pius extremâ veniens Iacobus ab arcto
 Teucrigenas populos, latèque patentia regna
 Albionum tenuit, jamque inviolabile sædus
 25 Sceptra Caledoniis conjuxerat Anglica Scotis :
 Pacificusque novo felix divesque sedebat 5
 In folio, occultique doli securus & hostis :
 Cum ferus ignifluo regnans Acheronte tyrannus,
 Eumenidum pater, æthereo vagus exul Olympo,
 Forte per immensum terrarum erraverat orbem,
 30 Dinumerans secleris socios, vernasque fideles, 10
 Participes regni post funera mœsta futuros ;
 Hic tempestates medio ciet aëre diras,
 Illic unanimes odium struit inter amicos,
 Armat & invictas in mutua viscera gentes ;
 35 Regnaque olivifera vertit florentia pace, 15
 Et quoscunque videt puræ virtutis amantes,
 Hos cupit adjicere imperio, fraudumque magister
 Tentant inaccessum sceleri corrumpere pectus,
 Infidiasque locat tacitas, cassesque latentes
 40 Tendit, ut incautos rapiat, seu Caspia tigris 20
 Insequitur trepidam deserta per avia prædam
 Nocte sub illuni, & somno nictantibus astris.
 Talibus infestat populos Summanus & urbes
 Cinctus cærulæ fumanti turbine flammæ.
 45 Jamque fluentisonis albentia rupibus arva 25
 Apparent, & terra Deo dilecta marino,
 Cui nomen dederat quondam Neptunia proles,
 Amphitryoniaden qui non dubitavit atrocem
 Æquore tranato furiali poscere bello,
 Ante expugnatae crudelia sæcula Trojæ. 30

308 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

At simul hanc opibusque & festâ pace beatam
 Aspicit, & pingues donis Cerealibus agros,
 Quodque magis doluit, venerantem numina veri
 Sancta Dei populum, tandem suspiria rupit.
 Tartareos ignes & luridum olentia sulphur; 35
 Qualia Trinacria trux ab Jove clausus in Ætna.
 Efflat tabifico monstrosus ab ore Tiphœus.
 Ignescunt oculi, stridetque adamantinus ordo
 Dentis, ut armorum fragor, istaque cuspide cuspis.
 Atque pererrato solum hoc lacrymabile mundo 40
 Inveni, dixit, gens hæc mihi sola rebellis,
 Contrematrixque jugi, nostraque potentior arte.
 Illa tamen, mea si quicquam tentamina possunt,
 Non feret hoc impune diu, non ibit inulta.
 Hactenus; & piceis liquido natat aëre pennis; 45
 Quâ volat, adversi præcursant agmine venti
 Denfantur nubes, & crebra tonitrua fulgent.
 Jamque pruinosas velox superaverat Alpes,
 Et tenet Ausoniæ fines, à parte sinistra
 Nimbifer Apenninus erat, priscique Sabini, 50
 Dextra beneficiis infamis Hetruri, nec non
 Te furtiva Tibris Thetidi videt oscula dantem;
 Hinc Mavortigenæ consistit in arce Quirini.
 Reddiderant dubiam jam sera crepuscula lucem,
 Cum circumgreditur totam Tricoronifer urbem, 55
 Panificosque Deos portat, scapulisque virorum
 Evehitur, præeunt submisso poplite reges,
 Et mendicantium series longissima fratrum;
 Cereaque in manibus gestant funalia cæci,
 Cimmeriis nati in tenebris, vitamque trahentes. 60
 Tempa dein multis subeunt lucentia tædis
 (Vesper erat sacer iste Petro) fremitusque canentum
 Sæpe tholos implet vacuos, & inane locorum.
 Qualiter exululat Bromius, Bromiique caterva,

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 309

Orgia cantantes in Echionio Aracyntho, 65
Dum tremit attonitus vitreis Asopus in undis,
Et procul ipse cavâ responsat rupe Cithæron.

His igitur tandem solenni more peractis,
Nox senis amplexus Erebi taciturna reliquit,
Præcipitesque impellit equos stimulante flagello, 70

Captum oculis Typhlonta, Melanchætēque ferocem,
Atque Acherontæo prognatam patre Siopen
Torpidam, & hirsutis horrentem Phrica capillis.

Interea regnum domitor, Phlegetontius hæres
Ingreditur thalamos (neque enim secretus adulter 75
Producit stericles molli sine pellice noctes)

At vix compositos somnus claudēbat ocellos,
Cum niger umbrarum dominus, rectorque silentum,
Prædatorque hominum falsâ sub imagine tectus

Astitit, assumptis micuerunt tempora canis, 80
Barba sinus promissâ tegit, cineracea longo
Syrmate verrit humum vestis, pendetque cucullus

Vertice de raso, & ne quicquam desit ad artes,
Cannabeo lumbos contrixit fune salaces
Tarda fenestris figens vestigia calceis. 85

Talis, uti fama est, vastâ Franciscus eremo

Tetra vagabatur solus per lustra ferarum,
Sylvestrique tulit genti pia verba salutis
Impius, atque lupos domuit. Lybicosque leones.

Subdolus at tali Serpens velatus amictu 90
Solvit in has fallax ora execrantia voces;
Dormis nate? Etiamne tuos sopor opprimit artus?

Immemor O fidei, pecorumque oblite tuorum!
Dum cathedram venerande tuam, diademaque triplex

Ridet Hyperboreo gens barbara nata sub axe, 95
Dumque pharetrati spernunt tua jura Britanni:

Surge, age, surge piger, Latius quem Cæsar adorat,
Cui referata patet convexi janua cœli,

310 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Turgentes animos, & fastus frange procaces,
 Sacrilegique sciant, tua quid maledictio possit, 100
 Et quid apostolicæ possit custodia clavis;
 Et memor Hesperia disiectam ulciscere classem,
 Mersaque Iberorum lato vexilla profundo,
 Sanctorumque cruci tot corpora fixa probosæ,
 Thermodoontea nuper regnante puella. 105
 At tu si tenero mavis torpescere lecto,
 Crescentesque negas hosti contundere vires,
 Tyrrhenum implebit numerofo milite pontum,
 Signaque Aventino ponet fulgentia colle:
 Reliquias veterum franget, flammisque cremabit, 110
 Sacraque calcabit pedibus tua colla profanis,
 Cujus gaudebant soleis dare basia reges.
 Nec tamen hunc bellis & aperto Marte lacesces,
 Irritus ille labor, tu callidus utere fraude,
 Quælibet hæreticis disponnere retia fas est; 115
 Jamque ad consilium extremis rex magnus ab oris
 Patricios vocat, & procerum de stirpe creatos,
 Grandævofque patres trabeâ, canisque verendos;
 Hos tu membratim poteris conspergere in auras,
 Atque dare in cineres, nitrati pulveris igne 120
 Ædibus injecto, quâ convenere, sub imis
 Protinus ipse igitur quoscunque habet Anglia fidos
 Propositi, factique mone, quisquâ mne tuorum
 Audebit summi non iussa faceffere Papæ?
 Perculsofque metu subito, casûque stupentes 125
 Invadat vel Gallus atrox, vel sævus Iberus.
 Sæcula sic illic tandem Mariana redibunt,
 Tuque in belligeros iterum dominaberis Anglos.
 Et nequid timeas, divos divasque secundas
 Accipe, quotque tuis celebrantur numina fastis. 130
 Dixit & adscitos ponens malefidus amictus
 Fugit ad infandam, regnum illætabile, Lethen.

Jam rosea Eoas pandens Tithonia portas
 Vestit inauratas redeunti lumine terras ;
 Mœstaque adhuc nigri deplorans funera nati 135
 Irrigat ambrosiis montana cacumina guttis ;
 Cum somnos pepulit stellatæ janitor aulæ,
 Nocturnos visus, & somnia grata revolvens.
 Est locus eternâ septus caligine noctis,
 Vasta ruinosi quondam fundamina tecti, 140
 Nunc torvi spelunca Phoni, Prodotæque bilinguis,
 Effera quos uno peperit Discordia partu.
 Hic inter cæmenta jacent præruptaque saxa.
 Offa inhumata virûm, & trajecta cadavera ferro ;
 Hic Dolus intortis semper sedet ater ocellis, 145
 Jurgiaque, & stimulis armata Calumnia fauces,
 Et Furor, atque viæ moriendi mille videntur,
 Et Timor, exanguisque locum circumvolat Horror,
 Perpetuoque leves per muta silentia Manes
 Exululant, tellus & sanguine conscia stagnat. 150
 Ipsi etiam pavadi latitant penetralibus antri
 Et Phonos & Prodotes, nulloque sequente per antrum,
 Antrum horrens, scopulosum, atrum feralibus umbris
 Diffugiunt fontes, & retrò lumina vortunt ;
 Hos pugiles Romæ per sæcula longa fideles 155
 Evocat antistes Babylonius, atque ita fatur.
 Finibus occiduis circumfufum incolit æquor
 Gens exosa mihi, prudens natura negavit
 Indignam penitus nostro conjungere mundo :
 Illuc, sic jubeo, sceleri contendite gressu, 160
 Tartareoque leves dissidentur pulvere in auras
 Et rex & pariter satrapæ, scelerata propago,
 Et quotquot fidei caluere cupidine veræ
 Consilii socios adhibete, operisque ministros.
 Finierat, rigidi cupide paruere gemelli. 165

312 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Interea longo flectens curvamine cœlos
 Despicit æthereâ dominus qui fulgurat arce,
 Vanaque perversæ ridet conamina turbæ,
 Atque sui causam populi volet ipse tueri.
 Asse ferunt spatium, quâ distat ab Aside terra 170
 Fertilis Eurpæ, & spectat Mareotidas undas;
 Hic turris posita est Titanidos ardua Famæ
 Ærea, lata, sonans, rutilis vicinior astris
 Quàm superimpositum vel Athos vel Pelion Ossæ.
 Mille fores aditusque patent, totidemque fenestræ, 175
 Amplaque per tenues translucent atria muros:
 Excitat hic varios plebs agglomerata fursurros;
 Qualiter instrepitant circum mulætralia bombis
 Agmina muscarum, aut texto per ovilia junco,
 Dum Canis æstivum cœli petit ardua culmen. 180
 Ipsa quidem summâ sedit ultrix matris in arce,
 Auribus innumeris cinctum caput eminet olli,
 Queis sonitum exiguum trahit, atque levissima captat
 Murmura, ab extremis patuli confinibus orbis.
 Nec tot, Aristoride servator inique juvencæ 185
 Isidos, immiti volvebas lumina vultu,
 Lumina non unquam tacito nutantia somno,
 Lumina subjectas late spectantia terras.
 Istis illa solet loca luce carentia sæpe
 Perlustrare, etiam radianti impervia soli: 190
 Millenisque loquax auditaque visaque linguis
 Cuilibet effundit temeraria, veraque mendax
 Nunc minuit, modo confictis sermonibus auget,
 Sed tamen à nostro meruisti carmine laudes
 Fama, bonum quo non aliud veracius ullum, 195
 Nobis digna cani, nec te memorasse pigebit
 Carmine tam longo, servati scilicet Angli
 Officiis vaga diva tuis, tibi reddimus æqua.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 313

Te Deus, æternos motu qui temperat ignes,
 Fulmine præmissò alloquitur, terræque tremante : 200
 Fama files? an te latet impia Papistarum
 Conjurata cohors in meque meosque Britannos
 Et nova sceptigero cædes meditata Iacobo?
 Nec plura, illa statim sensit mandata Tonantis,
 Et satis ante fugax stridentes induit alas, 205
 Induit & variis exilia corpora plumis;
 Dextra tubam gestat Temesæo ex ære sonoram.
 Nec mora jam pennis cedentes remigat auras,
 Atque parum est cursu celeres prævertere nubes,
 Jam ventos, jam solis equos post terga reliquit : 210
 Et primo Angliacas solito de more per urbes
 Ambiguas voces, incertaque murmura spargit,
 Mox arguta dolos, & detestabile vulgat
 Proditionis opus, nec non facta horrida dictu,
 Authoresque addit sceleris, nec garrula cæcis 215
 Infidiis loca structa filet; stupuere relatis,
 Et pariter juvenes, pariter tremuere puellæ,
 Effœtique senes pariter, tantæque ruinæ
 Sensus ad ætatem subito penetraverat omnem.
 Attamen interea populi miserescit ab alto 220
 Æthereus pater, & crudelibus obstitit ausis
 Papicolûm; capti pœnas raptantur ad acres;
 At pia thura Deo, & grati solvuntur honores;
 Compita læta focis genialibus omnia sumant;
 Turba choro juvenilis agit: Quintoque Novembris
 Nulla dies toto occurrit celebratior anno. 226

Anno Ætatis 17. In obitum * Præfulis Eliensis.

ADHUC madentes rore squalabant genæ,
 Et sicca nondum lumina
 Adhuc liquentis imbre turgebant salis,
 Quem nuper effudi pius,
 Dum mœsta charo iusta persolvi rogo 5
 Wintoniensis Præfulis.
 Cum centilinguis Fama (proh semper mali
 Cladisque vera vera nuntia)
 Spargit per urbes divitis Britanniæ,
 Populosque Neptuno fatos, 10
 Cessisse morti, & ferreis sororibus
 Te generis humani decus,
 Qui rex sacrorum illâ fuisti in insulâ
 Quæ nomen Anguillæ tenet.
 Tunc inquietum pectus irâ protinus 15
 Ebulliebat fervidâ,
 Tumulis potentem sæpe devovens deam :
 Nec vota Naso in Ibida
 Concepit altò diriora pectore,
 Graiusque vates parcius 20
 Turpem Lycambis execratus est dolum,
 Sponsamque Neobolen suam.
 At ecce diras ipse dum fundo graves,
 Et imprecor neci necem,
 Audisse tales videor attonitus sonos 25
 Leni, sub aurâ, flamine :
 Cæcos furores pone, pone vitream
 Bilemque & irritas minas,
 Quid temerè violas non nocenda numina,
 Subitoque ad iras percita ? 30

* Nicholas Felton, who died Oct. 5, 1626.

ensis.

Non est, ut arbitraris elusus miser,
 Mors atra Noctis filia,
 Erebove patre creta, sive Erinnye,
 Vastove nata sub Chao:
 Ast illa cœlo missa stellato Dei, 35
 Messes ubique colligit;
 Animasque mole carneâ reconditas
 In lucem & auras evocat;
 Ut cum fugaces excitant Horæ diem
 Themidos Jovisque filiæ; 40
 Et sempiterni ducit ad vultus patris;
 At justa raptat impios
 Sub regna furvi luctuosa Tartari, 10
 Sedesque subterraneas.
 Hanc ut vocantem lætus audivi, cito 45
 Fœdum reliqui carcerem,
 Volatilesque faustus inter milites
 Ad astra sublimis feror: 15
 Vates ut olim raptus ad cœlum senex
 Auriga currus ignei. 30
 Non me Bootis terruere lucidi
 Sarraca tarda frigore, aut
 Formidolosi Scorpionis brachia, 20
 Non ensis Orion tuus.
 Prætervolavi fulgidi solis globum, 55
 Longèque sub pedibus deam
 Vidi triformem, dum coërcebat suos
 Frænis dracones aureis. 25
 Erraticorum siderum per ordines,
 Per lacteos vehor plagas, 60
 Velocitatem sæpe miratus novam,
 Donec nitentes ad fores
 Ventum est Olympi, & regiam crystallinam, &
 Stratum smaragdis atrium. 30

Sed hic tacebo, nam quis effari queat

65

Oriundus humano patre

Amœnitates illius loci ? mihi

Sat est in æternum frui.

Naturam non pati senium.

HE U quàm perpetuis erroribus acta fatiscit
 Avia mens hominum, tenebrisque immersa pro-
 Oedipodioniam volvit sub pectore noctem ! [fundis

Quæ vesana suis metiri facta Deorum

Audet, & incisas leges adamante perenni

5

Affimilare suis, nulloque solubile sæclo

Consilium fati perituris alligat horis.

Ergône marcescet sulcantibus obsita rugis

Naturæ facies, & rerum publica mater

Omniparum contracta uterum sterilefcet ab ævo ?

10

Et se fastia senem malè certis passibus ibit

Sidereum tremebunda caput ? num tetra vetustas

Annorumque æterna fames, squalorque situsque

Sidera vexabunt ? an & insatiabile Tempus

Efuriet Cœlum rapietque in viscera patrem ?

15

Heu, potuitne suas imprudens Jupiter arces

Hoc contra munisse nefas, & Temporis isto

Exemisse malo, gyroque dedisse perennes ?

Ergo erit ut quandoque sono dilapsa tremendo

Convexi tabulata ruant, atque obvius ictu

20

Stridat uterque polus, superâque ut Olympius aulâ

Decidat, horribilisque resectâ Gorgone Pallas ;

Qualis in Ægeam proles Junonia Lemnon

Deturbata sacro cecidit de limine cœli ?

Tu quoque Phœbe tui casus imitabere nati

25

Precipiti curru, subitâque ferere ruinâ

Pronus, & extincta fumabit lampade Nereus,
 Et dabit attonito feralia sibila ponto,
 Tunc etiam æerei divulsis sedibus Hæmi
 Dissultabit apex, imoque allisa barathro 30
 Terrebunt Stygium dejecta Ceraunia Ditem,
 In superos quibus usus erat, fraternaue bella.
 At pater omnipotens fundatis fortius astris
 Consuluit rerum summæ, certoque peregit
 Pondere fatorum lances, atque ordine summo 35
 Singula perpetuum jussit servare tenorem.
 Volvitur hinc lapsu mundi rota prima diurno;
 Raptat & ambitos fociâ vertigine cœlos.
 Tardior haud solito Saturnus, & acer ut olim
 Fulmineum rutilat cristatâ casside Mavors. 40
 Floridus æternùm Phœbus juvenile coruscat,
 Nec fovet effœtas loca per declivia terras
 Devexo temone Deus; sed semper amicâ
 Luce potens eadem currit per signa rotarum.
 Surgit odoratis pariter formosus ab Indis 45
 Æthereum pecus albenti qui cogit Olympo
 Mane vocans, & ferus agens in pascua cœli,
 Temporis & gemino dispertit regna colore.
 Fulget, obitque vices alterno Delia cornu,
 Cæruleumque ignem paribus complectitur ulnis. 50
 Nec variant elementa fidem, solitoque fragore
 Lurida perculsas jaculantur fulmina rupes.
 Nec per inane furit leviori murmure Corus,
 Stringit & armiferos æquali horrore Gelonos
 Trux Aquilo, spiratque hyemen, nimbosque volutat, 55
 Utque solet, Siculi diverberat ima Pelori
 Rex maris, & raucâ circumstrepit æquora conchâ
 Oceani Tubicen, nec vastâ mole minorem
 Ægeona ferunt dorso Balearica cete.
 Sed neque Terra tibi sæcli vigor ille vetusti 60

318 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Priscus abest, servatque suum Narcissus odorem,
 Et puer ille suum tenet & puer ille decorem
 Phœbe tuusque & Cypri tuus, nec ditior olim
 Terra datum sceleri celavit montibus aurum
 Conscia, vel sub aquis gemmas. Sic denique in ævum 65
 Ibit cunctarum series justissima rerum,
 Donec flamma orbem populabitur ultima, latè
 Circumplexa polos, & vasti culmina cœli;
 Ingentiq̃ue rogo flagrabit machina mundi.

De Idea Platonica quemadmodum Aristoteles intellexit.

Dicite sacrorum presides nemorum deæ,
 Tuque O noveni perbeata numinis
 Memoria mater, quæque in immenso procul
 Antro recumbis otiosa Æternitas,
 Monumenta servans, & ratas leges Jovis, 5
 Cœlique fastos atque ephemeridas Deûm,
 Quis ille primus cujus ex imagine
 Natura solers finxit humanum genus,
 Æternus, incorruptus, æquævus polo,
 Unusque & universus, exemplar Dei? 10
 Haud ille Palladis gemellus innubæ
 Interna proles insidet menti Jovis;
 Sed quamlibet natura sit communior,
 Tamen seorsûs extat ad morem unius,
 Et, mira, certo stringitur spatio loci; 15
 Seu sempiternus ille siderum comes
 Cœli pererrat ordines decemplicis,
 Citimûmve terris incolit lunæ globum:
 Sive inter animas corpus adituras sedens
 Obliviosas torpet ad Lethes aquas; 20

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 319

Sive in remotâ forte terrarum plaga
 Incedit ingens hominis archetypus gigas,
 Et diis tremendus erigit celsum caput
 Atlante major portitore fiderum.
 Non cui profundum cæcitas lumen dedit 25
 Dircaus augur vidit hunc alto finu;
 Non hunc silenti nocte Plëiones nepos
 Vatum sagaci præpes ostendit choro;
 Non hunc sacerdos novit Assyrius, licet
 Longos vetusti commemoret atavos Nini, 30
 Priscumque Belon, inclytumque Osiridem.
 Non ille trino gloriosus nomine
 Ter magnus Hermes (ut sit arcani sciens)
 Talem reliquit Isidis cultoribus.
 At tu perenne ruris Academi decus 35
 (Hæc monstra si tu primus induxti scholis)
 Jam jam poetas urbis exules tuæ
 Revocabis, ipse fabulator maximus,
 Aut institutor ipse migrabis foras.

Ad Patrem.

NUNC mea Pierios cupiam per pectora fontes
 Irriguas torquere vias, totumque per ora
 Volvere laxatum gemino de vertice rivum;
 Ut tenues oblita sonos audacibus alis
 Surgat in officium venerandi Musa parentis. 5
 Hoc utcunque tibi gratum pater optime carmen
 Exiguum meditatur opus, nec novimus ipsi
 Aptiùs à nobis quæ possint munera donis
 Respondere tuis, quamvis nec maxima possint
 Respondere tuis, nedum ut par gratia donis 10
 Esse queat, vacuis quæ redditur arida verbis.

320 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Sed tamen hæc nostros ostendit pagina census,
 Et quod habemus opum chartâ numeravimus istâ,
 Quæ mihi sunt nullæ, nisi quas dedit aurea Clio,
 Quas mihi semoto somni peperere sub antro, 15
 Et nemoris læureta sacri Parnassides umbræ.
 Nec tua vatis opus divinum despice carmen,
 Quo nihil æthereos ortus, & femina cœli,
 Nil magis humanam commendat origine mentem,
 Sancta Promethea retinens vestigia flammæ. 20
 Carmen amanti superi, tremebundaque Tartara carmen
 Ima ciere valet, divosque ligare profundos,
 Et triplici duos Manes adamante coercet.
 Carmine sepositi retegunt arcana futuri
 Phœbades, & tremulæ pallentes ora Sibyllæ ? 25
 Carmina sacrificus sollennes pangit ad aras,
 Aurea seu sternit motantem cornua taurum ;
 Seu cùm fatâ sagax fumantibus abdita fibris
 Consulit, & tepidis Parcam scrutatur in extis.
 Nos etiam patrium tunc cum repetemus Olympum, 30
 Æternæque moræ stabunt immobilis ævi.
 Ibimus auratis per cœli templa coronis,
 Dulcia suaviloquo sociantes carmina plectro,
 Astra quibus, geminique poli convexa sonabunt.
 Spiritus & rapidos qui circumat igneus orbes, 35
 Nunc quoque fidereis intercinit ipse choreis
 Immortale melos, & inenarrabile carmen ;
 Torrida dum rutilus compescit sibila serpens,
 Demissoque ferox gladio mansuescit Orion ;
 Stellarum nec sentit onus Maurusius Atlas. 40
 Carmina regales epulas ornare solebant,
 Cum nondum luxus, vestæque immensa vorago
 Nota gulæ, & modico spumabat cœna Lyæo.
 Tum de more sedens festa ad convivia vates
 Æsculeâ intonsos redimitus ab arbore crines, 45

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 321

Heroumque actus, imitandaque gesta canebat,
 Et chaos, & positi latè fundamina mundi,
 Reptantesque deos, & alentes numina glandes,
 Et nondum *Ætneo* quæsitum fulmen ab antro.
 Denique quid vocis modulamen inane juvabit,
 Verborum sensusque vacans, numerique loquacis?
 Silvestres decet iste choros, non *Orphea* cantus,
 Qui tenuit fluvios & quercubus addidit aures
 Carmine, non citharâ, simulachraque functa canendo
 Compulit in lachrymas; habet has à carmine laudes.

Nec tu perge precor sacras contemnerè Musas,
 Nec vanas inopesque puta, quarum ipse peritus
 Munere, mille sonos numeros componis ad aptos,
 Millibus & vocem modulis variare canoram
 Doctus, *Arionii* meritò sis nominis hæres.
 Nunc tibi quid mirum, si me genuisse poëtam
 Contigerit, charo si tam propè sanguine juncti
 Cognatas artes, studiumque affine sequamur?
 Ipse volens *Phœbus* se dispertire duobus,
 Altera dona mihi, dedit altera dona parenti,
 Dividuumque Deum genitorque puerque tenemus.

Tu tamen ut similes teneras odisse *Camœnas*,
 Non odisse reor, neque enim, pater, ire jubebas
 Quà via lata patet, quà pronior area lucri,
 Certa que condendi fulget spes aurea nummi:
 Nec rapis ad leges, malè custodita que gentis
 Jura, nec insulsis damnas clamoribus aures.
 Sed magis excultam cupiens ditescere mentem,
 Me procul urbano strepitu, secessibus altis
 Abductum *Aoniæ* jucunda per otia ripæ
Phœbæo lateri comitem finis ire beatum.
 Officium chari taceo commune parentis,
 Me poscunt majora, tuo pater optime sumptu
 Cùm mihi *Romulæ* patuit sacundia linguæ,

322 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Et Latii veneres, & quæ Jovis ora decebant 80
 Grandia magniloquis elata vocabula Graiis,
 Addere sua fisti quos jactat Gallia flores,
 Et quam degeneri novus Italus ora loquelam
 Fundit, barbaricos testatus voce tumultus,
 Quæque Palæstinus loquitur myſteria vates. 85
 Denique quicquid habet cœlum, ſubjectaque cœlo
 Terra parens, terræque & cœlo interfluus aër,
 Quicquid & unda tegit, pontique agitabile marmor,
 Per te noſſe licet, per te, ſi noſſe libebit.
 Dimotâque venit ſpectanda ſcientia nube, 90
 Nudaque conſpicuous inclinât ad oſcula vultus,
 Ni fugiſſe velim, ni ſit libâſſe moleſtum.

I nunc, confer opes quiſquis maleſanus avitas
 Auſtriaci gazas, Perüanaque regna præoptas.
 Quæ potuit majora pater tribuiſſe, vel ipſe 95
 Jupiter, excepto, donâſſet ut omnia, cœlo?
 Non potiora dedit, quamvis & tuta fuiſſent,
 Publica qui juveni commiſit lumina nato
 Atque Hyperionios currus, & fræna diei,
 Et circum undantem radiatâ luce tiaram. 100
 Ergo ego jam doctæ pars quamlibet ima catervæ
 Viſtrices hederas inter, lauroſque ſedebo,
 Jamque nec obſcurus populo miſcebor inerti,
 Vitabuntque oculos veſtigia noſtra profanos.
 Eſte procul vigiles curæ, procul eſte querelæ, 105
 Invidiæque acies tranſverſo tortilis hirquo,
 Sæva nec anguiſeros extende calumnia riçtus;
 In me triſte nihil fœdiſſima turba poteſtis,
 Nec veſtri ſum juris ego; ſecuraque tutus
 Peçtora, vipereo gradiar ſublimis ab icçu. 110

At tibi, chare pater, poſtquam non æqua merenti
 Poſſe referre datur, nec dona rependere factis,
 Sit memorâſſe ſatis, repetitaque munera grato

80 Percensere animo, fidæque reponere menti.

Et vos, O nostri juvenilia carmina, lusus, 115

Si modo perpetuos sperare audebitis annos,

Et domini superesse rogo, lucemque tueri,

85 Nec spissis rapiant oblivia nigra sub Orco,

Forfitan has laudes, decantatumque parentis

Nomen, ad exemplum, fero servabitis ævo.

90 P S A L. CXIV.

Ισραήλ ὅτε παῖδες ὄτ' ἀγλαὰ φῦλ' Ἰακώβ
Αἰγυπτιῶν λίπε δῆμον, ἀπεχθέα, βαρβαρόφωνοι,
Δὴ τότε μένοι ἐν ὅσιον γένει υἱὲς Ἰσδὰ.

Ἐν δὲ θεὸς λαῖσι μέγα κρείων βασίλευεν.

95 Εἶδε, καὶ ἐντροπὰδην φύγαδ' ἐρῶνσε θάλασσαν

Κύματι εἰλυμένη ῥοθίῳ, ὃδ' ἀρ' ἐτυφελίχθη

Ἰρὸς Ἰορδάνης ποτὶ ἀργυροειδέα πηγὴν.

Ἐκ δ' ὄρεα σκαρθμοῖσιν ἀπειρέσια κλονέοντο,

100 Ὡς κριοὶ σφριγώνηες εὐτραφερῶ ἐν ἄλῳ,

Βαιότεραι δ' ἅμα πᾶσαι ἀνασκίρτησαν ἐρίπναι,

Ὅσα παρὰ σύριγγι φίλῃ ὑπὸ μητέρι ἄρρες.

Τίπτε συγ' αἰνὰ θάλασσα πέλῳς φυγαδ' ἐρῶνσας

Κύματι εἰλυμένη ῥοθίῳ; τί δ' ἀρ' ἐτυφελίχθη;

105 Ἰρὸς Ἰορδάνη ποτὶ ἀργυροειδέα πηγὴν;

Τίπτε ὄρεα σκαρθμοῖσιν ἀπειρέσια κλονέεσθε

Ὡς κριοὶ σφριγώνηες εὐτραφερῶ ἐν ἄλῳ;

Βαιότεραι τί δ' ἀρ' ὑμῆς ἀνασκίρτησατ' ἐρίπναι,

Ὅσα παρὰ σύριγγι φίλῃ ὑπὸ μητέρι ἄρρες;

Σείο γαῖα τρέσσα θεὸν μεγάλ' ἐκτυπέουσα

110 Γαῖα θεὸν τρέισ' ὑπάλον σέβας Ἰσρακίδαο,

Ὅς τε καὶ ἐκ σπιλάδων ποταμὸς χεῖ μορμύροντας,

Ἐρήνητ' ἀναδὸν πύργῳ ἀπὸ θαυροέσεως.

324 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Philosophus ad regem quendam, qui eum ignotum & infontem inter reos forte captum inscius damnaverat, τὴν ἐπὶ θανάτῳ πορευόμενον hęc subito misit.

ὦ ἄνα εἰ ὀλέσῃς με τόν ἔννομον, ἔδδ' εἰς τιν' ἀνδρῶν
Λεινὸν ὅλως δράταυτα, σοφώτατον ἴσθι κάρηνον
Ρηϊδιῶς ἀφέλοιο, τὸ δ' ὕψιρον αὖθι νοήσεις,
Μαψιδίως δ' ἄρ' ἔπεται τιὸν πρὸς θυμὸν ὀδυρῆ,
Τιὸν δ' ἐκ πόλιν περιώνυμον ἄλκαρ ὀλέσσας.

In effigiei ejus Sculptorem.

Ἀμαθεῖ γυγράφθαι χερσὶ τήνδ' μὲν εἰκόνα
Φαίης τάχ' ἂν, πρὸς εἶδ' αὐτοφυὲς βλέπων.
Τὸν δ' ἐκλυπαπὸν ἐκ ἐπιγυῖτες φίλοι
Γελᾷτε φαύλῃ δυσμίμημα ζωγράφῃ.

Ad Salsillum Poetam Romanum ægrotantem.

SCAZONTES.

O Misa gressum quæ volens trahis claudum,
Vulcanioque tarda gaudes incessu,
Nec sentis illud in loco minus gratum,
Quàm cùm decentes flava Dëiope furas
Alternat auream ante Junonis lectum,
Adefum & hęc s'is verba pauca Salsillo
Refer, Camœna nostra cui tantum est cordi,
Quamque ille magnis prætulit immeritò divis.
Hęc ergo alumnus ille Londini Milto,
Diebus hisce qui suum linquens nidum
Polique tractum, (pessimus ubi ventorum,

Infanientis impotensque pulmonis
 Pernix anhela sub Jove exercet flabra)
 Venit feraces Itali soli ad glebas,
 Visum superbâ cognitas urbes famâ 15
 Viroſque doctæque indolem juventutis,
 Tibi optat idem hic fauſta multa Salfille,
 Habitumque feſſo corpori penitùs ſanum;
 Cui nunc profunda bilis infeſtat renes
 Præcordiisſque fixa damnoſum ſpirat. 20
 Nec id pepercit impia quòd tu Romano
 Tam cultus ore Leſbium condis melos.
 O dulce divûm munus, O ſalus Hebes
 Germana! Tuque Phœbe morborum terror
 Pythone cæſo, five tu magis Pæan 25
 Libenter audis, hic tuus ſacerdos eſt.
 Querceta Fauni, voſque rore vinoſo
 Colles benigni, mitis Evandri ſedes,
 Siquid ſalubre vallibus frondet veſtris,
 Levamen ægro ferte certatim vati. 30
 Sic ille charis redditus ruſſum Muſis
 Vicina dulci prata mulcebit cantu.
 Ipſe inter atros emirabitur lucos
 Numa, ubi beatum degit otium æternum,
 Suam reclivis ſemper Ægeriam ſpectans. 35
 Tumiduſque & ipſe Tibriſ hinc delinitus
 Spei favebit annuæ colonorum:
 Nec in ſepulchris ibit obſeſſum reges
 Nimiùm ſiniſtro laxus irruens loro:
 Sed fræna melius temperabit undarum, 40
 Aduſque curvi ſalfa regna Portumni.

M A N S U S.

Joances Baptista Mansus Marihio Villensis, vir ingenii laude, tum litterarum studio, nec non & bellica virtute apud Italos clarus in primis est. Ad quem Torquati Tassi dialogus extat de Amicitia scriptus; erat enim Tassi amicissimus; ab quo etiam inter Campaniæ principes celebratur, in illo poemate cui titulus Gierusalemme conquistata, lib. 20.

Fra cavalier magnanimi, è cortesi
Risplende il Manso—

Is authorem Neapoli commorantem summâ benevolentia profecutus est, multaque ei detulit humanitatis officia. Ad hunc itaque hospes ille antequam ab ea urbe discederet, ut ne ingratum se ostenderet, hoc carmen misit.

HÆC quoque Manse tuæ meditantur carmina laudi
Pierides, tibi Manse choro notissime Phœbi,
Quandoquidem ille alium haud & quo est dignatus honore,
Post Galli cineres, & Mecænatis Hetrusci.
Tu quoque, si nostræ tantum valet aura Camœnæ, 5
Vivifices hederas inter, laurosque fedebis.
Te pridem magno felix concordia Tasso
Junxit, & æternis inscripsit nomina chartis.
Mox tibi dulciloquum non inscia Musa Marinum
Tradidit, ille tuum dici se gaudet alumnum, 10
Dum canit Assyrios divum prolixus amores;
Mollis & Ausonias stupefecit carmine nymphas.
Ille itidem moriens tibi soli debita vates.

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 732

Offa tibi soli, supremaque vota reliquit.
 Nec manes pietas tua chara fefellit amici, 15
 Vidimus arridentem operoso ex ære poetam.
 Nec satis hoc visum est in utrumque, & nec pia cessant
 Officia in tumulto, cupis integros rapere Orco,
 Quà potes, atque avidas Parcarum eludere leges :
 Amborum genus, & varia sub sorte peractam 20
 Describis vitam, moresque, & dona Minervæ;
 Æmulus illius Mycalen qui natus ad altam
 Rettulit Æolii vitam facundus Homeri.
 Ergo ego te Cliûs & magni nomine Phœbi,
 Manse pater, jubeo longum salvere per ævum 25
 Missus Hyperboreo juvenis peregrinus ab axe.
 Nec tu longinquam bonus aspernabere Musam,
 Que nuper gelidâ vix enutrita sub Arcto
 Imprudens Italas ausa est volitare per urbes.
 Nos etiam in nostro modulantes flumine cygnos 30
 Credimus obscuras noctis sensisse per umbras,
 Quà Thamesis late puris argenteus urnis
 Oceani glauços perfundit gurgite crines.
 Quin & in has quondam pervenit Tityrus oras.
 Sed neque nos genus incultum, nec inutile Phœbo, 35
 Quà plaga septeno mundi sulcata Trione
 rumalem patitur longâ sub nocte Boöten.
 Nos etiam colimus Phœbum, nos munera Phœbo
 Flaventes spicas, & lutea mala canistris,
 Halantemque crocum (perhibet nisi vana vetustas) 40
 Misimus, & lectas Druidum de gente choreas.
 (Gens Druides antiqua sacris operata deorum
 Heroum laudes imitandaque gesta canebant).
 Hinc quoties festo cingunt altaria cantu
 Delo in herbosâ Graiæ de more puellæ 45
 Carminibus lætis memorant Corinœida Loxo,
 Fatidicamque Upin, cum flavicomâ Hecaërge,

328 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Nuda Caledonio variatas pectora fuco
 Fortunate senex, ergo quacunque per orbem
 Torquati decus, & nomen celebrabitur ingens, 50
 Claraque perpetui succrescet fama Marini,
 Tu quoque in ora frequens venies plausumque virorum,
 Et parili carpes iter immortale volatu.
 Dicetur tum sponte tuos habitasse penates
 Cynthius, & famulas venisse ad limina Musas: 55
 At non sponte domum tamen idem, & régis adivit
 Rura Pheretiadae coelo fugitivus Apollo;
 Ille licet magnum Alciden susceperat hospes;
 Tantùm ubi clamoros placuit vitare bubulcos,
 Nobile mansueti cessit Chironis in antrum, 60
 Irriguos inter saltus frondosaeque testa
 Peneium prope rivum: ibi sæpe sub ilice nigrâ
 Ad citharæ strepitum blandâ prece victus amici
 Exilii duros lenibat voce labores.
 Tum neque ripa suo, barathro nec fixa sub imo 65
 Saxa stetero loco, nutat Trachinia rupes,
 Nec sentit solitas, immania pondera, silvas,
 Emotæque suis properant de collibus orni,
 Mulcenturque novo maculosi carmine lynces.
 Diis dilecte senex, te Jupiter æquus oportet 70
 Nascentem, & miti lustrarit lumine Phœbus,
 Atlantisque nepos; neque enim nisi charus ab ortu
 Diis superis poterit magno fuisse poetæ.
 Hinc longæva tibi lento sub flore senectus
 Vernat, & Æsonios lucratur vivida fusos, 75
 Nondum deciduos servans tibi frontis honores,
 Ingeniumque vicens, & adultum mentis acumen.
 O mihi si mea fors talem concedat amicum
 Phœbeos decorasse viros qui tam bene nôrit,
 Si quando indigenas revocabo in carmina reges, 80
 Arturumque etiam sub terris bella moventem;

Aut dicam invictæ sociali fœdere mensæ
 Magnanimos Heroas, & (O modo spiritus adfit)
 Frangam Saxonicas Britonum sub Marte phalanges.
 Tandem ubi non tacitæ permensus tempora vitæ, 85
 Annorumque satur cineri sua jura relinquam,
 Ille mihi lecto madidis astaret ocellis,
 Astanti sat erit si dicam sim tibi curæ ;
 Ille meos artus liventi morte solutos
 Curaret parva componi molliter urna. 90
 Forsitàn & nostros ducat de marmore vultus,
 Nesciens aut Paphia myrti aut Parnasside lauri
 Fronde comas, at ego secura pace quiescam.
 Tum quoque, si qua fides, si præmia certa bonorum,
 Ipse ego calicolum semotus in æthera divum, 95
 Quò labor & mens pura vehunt, atque ignea virtus,
 Secreti hæc aliqua mundi da parte videbo
 (Quantum fata sinunt) & tota mente serenum
 Ricens purpureo suffundar lumine vultus,
 Et simul æthereo plaudam mihi lætus Olympo. 100





EPITAPHIUM

DAMONIS.

ARGUMENTUM.

Thyrsis & Damon ejusdem viciniae pastores, eadem studia sequuti à pueritiâ amici erant, ut qui plurimum. Thyrsis animi causâ profectus peregrè de obitu Damonis nuncium accepit. Domum postea reversus, & rem ita esse comperto, se, suamque solitudinem hoc carmine deplorat. Damonis autem sub personâ hîc intelligitur Carolus Deodatus ex urbe Hetruriæ Luca paterno genere oriundus, cætera Anglus; ingenio, doctrinâ, clarissimisq; cæteris virtutibus, dum viveret, juvenis egregius.

Himerides nymphæ (nam vos & Daphnin & Hylan,
 Et plorata diu meministis fata Bionis)
 Dicite Sicelicum Thamesina per oppida carmen :
 Quas miser effudit voces, quæ murmura Thyrsis,
 Et quibus assiduis exercuit antra querelis, 5
 Fluminaque, fontesque vagos, nemorumque recessus,
 Dum sibi præreptum queritur Damona, neque altam
 Luctibus exemit noctem loca sola pererrans.

Et jam bis viridi surgebat culmus arista,
 Et totidem flavas numerabant horrea messes, 10
 Ex quo summa dies tulerat Damona sub umbras
 Nec dum aderat Thyrsis; pastorem scilicet illum
 Dulcis amor Musæ Thusca retinebat in urbe.
 Ast ubi mens expleta domum, pecorisque relictæ
 Cura vocat, simul assuetâ seditque sub ulmo, 15
 Tum verò amissum tum denique sentit amicum,
 Cœpit & immensum sic exonerare dolorem.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
 Hei mihi! quæ terris, quæ dicam numina cœlo,
 Postquam te immiti rapuerunt funere Damon! 20
 Siccine nos linquis, tua sic sine nomine virtus
 Ibit, & obscuris numero sociabitur umbris?
 At non ille, animas virgâ qui dividit aureâ,
 Ista velit, dignumque tui te ducat in agmen,
 Ignavumque procul pecus arceat omne silentum. 25

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
 Quicquid erit, certè nisi me lupo antè videbit,
 Indeplorato non comminuere sepulchro,
 Constabitque tuus tibi honos, longumque vigebit,
 Inter pastores: illi tibi vota secundo 30
 Solvere post Daphnin post Daphnin dicere laudes
 Gaudebunt, dum rura Pales, dum Faunus amabit:
 Si quid id est, priscamque fidem coluisse, piûmque,
 Palladiâsque artes, sociûmque habuisse canorum.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni. 35
 Hæc tibi certa manent, tibi erunt hæc præmia Damon,
 At mihi quid tandem fiet modò? quis mihi fidus
 Hærebit lateri comes, ut tu sæpe solebas
 Frigoribus duris, & per loca fœta pruinis,
 Aut rapido sub sole, siti morientibus herbis? 40
 Sive opus in magnos fuit eminùs ire leones,
 Aut avidos terrere lupos præsepibus altis;

332 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Quis fando sopire diem, cantuque solebit ?

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Pectora cui credam ? quis me lenire docebit 45
Mordaces curas, quis longam fallere noctem
Dulcibus alloquiis, grato cùm sibilat igni
Molle pyrum, & nucibus strepitat focus, at mafus aufter
Miscet cuncta foris, & desuper intonat ulmo ?

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni. 50
Aut æstate, dies medio dum vertitur axe,
Cum Pan æsculeâ somnum capit abditus umbrâ,
Et repetunt sub aquis sibi nota sedilia nymphæ,
Pastoresque latent, sterit sub sepe colonus,
Quis mihi blanditiâsque tuas, quis tum mihi risus 55
Cecropiosque sales referet, cultosque lepores ?

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
At jam solus agros, jam pascua solus oberro,
Sicubi ramosæ densantur vallibus umbræ,
Hic ferum expecto, supra caput imber & Euros 60
Triste sonant, fractæque agitata crepuscula sylvæ.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Heu quam culta mihi priùs arva proacibus herbis
Involvuntur, & ipsa situ seges alta fatiscit !
Innuba neglecto marcescit & uva racemo, 65
Nec myrteta juvant; ovium quoque tædet, at illæ
Mœrent, inque suum convertunt ora magistrum.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Tityrus ad corylos vocat, Alphesibæus ad ornos,
Ad salices Aegon, ad flumina pulcher Amyntas, 70
Hic gelidi fontes, hic illita gramina musco,
Hic Zephyri, hic placidas interstrepit arbutus undas;
Ista canunt furdo, frutices ego nactus abibam.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Mopsus ad hæc, nam me redeuntem forte notârat, 75
(Et callebat avium linguas, & sidera Mopsus)

Thyrſi quid hoc? dixit, quæ te coquit improba bilis?
Aut te perdit amor, aut te malè fascinat aſtrum,
Saturni grave sæpe fuit paſtoribus aſtrum,
Intimaque obliquo figit præcordia plumbo. 80

Ite domum impaſſi, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Mirantur nymphæ, & quid de te Thyrſi futurum eſt?
Quid tibi vis? aiunt, non hæc ſolet eſſe juventæ
Nubila frons, oculique truces, vultuſque ſeveri,
Illa choros, luſuſque leves, & ſemper amorem 85
Jure petit, bis ille miſer qui ſerus amavit.

Ite domum impaſſi, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Venit Hyas, Dryopéque, & filia Baucidis Aegle
Docta modos, citharæque ſciens, ſed perdita faſtu,
Venit Idumanii Chloris vicina fluenti; 90
Nil me blanditiæ, nil me ſolantia verba,
Nil me, ſi quid adeſt, movet, aut ſpes ulla futuri.

Ite domum impaſſi, domino jam non vacat, agni.
Hei mihi quam ſimiles ludunt per prata juvenci,
Omnes unanimi ſecum ſibi lege ſodales, 95
Nec magis hunc alio quiſquam ſecernit amicum
De grege, ſic denſi veniunt ad pabula thoës,
Inque vicem hirsuti paribus junguntur onagri;
Lex eadem pelagi, deſerto in littore Proteus

Agmina phocarum numerat, vilisſque volucrum 100
Paſſer habet ſemper quicum ſit, & omnia circum
Farra libens volitet, ſerò ſua tecta reviſens,
Quem ſi ſors letho objecit, ſua milvus adunco
Fata tulit roſtro, ſeu ſtravit arundine foſſor,
Protinus ille alium ſocio petit inde volatu. 105

Nos durum genus, & diris exercita fatiſ
Gens homines aliena animis, & pectore diſcòrs,
Vix ſibi quiſque parem de millibus invenit unum,
Aut ſi ſors dederit tandem non aſpera votis,
Illum inopina dies quâ non ſperaveris horâ 110

334 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Surripit, æternum linquens in sæcula damnum.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni,
Heu quis me ignotas traxit vagus error in oras
Ire per aëreas rupes, Alpemque nivofam!

Ecquid erat tanti Romam vidisse sepultam,
(Quamvis illa foret, qualem dum viseret olim.

115

Tityrus ipse suas & oves & rura reliquit;)

Ut te tam dulci possem caruisse sodale,
Possem tot maria alta, tot interponere montes,

Tot sylvas, tot saxa tibi, fluviosque sonantes!

120

Ah certè extremùm licuisset tangere dextram;

Et bene compositos placidè morientis ocellos,

Et dixisse vale, nostri memor ibis ad astra.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Quamquam etiam vestri nunquam meminisse pigebit,

Pastores Thusci, Musis operata juvenus,

125

Hic Charis, atque Lepos; & Thuscus tu quoque Damon,

Antiqua genus unde petis Lucumonis ab urbe,

O ego quantus eram, gelidi cum stratus ad Arni

Murmura, populeumque nemus, quàm mollior herba,

130

Carpere nunc violas, nunc summas carpere myrtos,

Et potui Lycidæ certantem audire Menalcam.

Ipse etiam tentare ausus sum, nec puto multùm

Displicui, nam sunt & apud me munera vestra

Fiscellæ, calathique, & cerea vincla cicutæ,

135

Quin & nostra suas docuerunt nomina fagos

Et Datis, & Francinus, erant & vocibus ambo.

Et studiis noti, Lydorum sanguinis ambo.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.

Hæc mihi tum læto dictabat roscida luna,

140

Dum solus teneros claudebam cratibus hædos.

Ah quoties dixi, cùm te cinis ater habebat,

Nunc canit, aut lepori nunc tendit retia Damon,

Vimina nunc texit, varios sibi quod sit in usus!

Et quæ tum facili sperabam mente futura 145
 Arripui voto levis, & presentia finxi,
 Heus bone numquid agis? nisi te quid forte retardat,
 Imus? & argutâ paulum recubamus in umbrâ,
 Aut ad aquas Colni, aut ubi jugera Cassibelauni!
 Tu mihi percurres medicos, tua gramina, succos, 150
 Helleborûmque, humilesque crocos, foliumque hyacinthi,
 Quasque habet ista palus herbas, artesque medentûm.
 Ah pereant herbæ, pereant artesque medentûm,
 Gramina, postquam ipsi nil profecere magistro.
 Ipse etiam, nam nescio quid mihi grande sonabat 155
 Fistula, ab undecimâ jam lux est altera nocte,
 Et tum forte novis admôram labra cicutis,
 Dissiluere tamen ruptâ compage, nec ultra
 Ferre graves potuere sonos, dubito quoque ne sim
 Turgidulus, tamen & referam, vos cedite sylvæ. 160
 Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
 Ipse ego Dardanias Rutupina per æquora puppes
 Dicam, & Pandrasidos regnum vetus Inogeniæ,
 Brennûmque Arvigarûmque duces, priscûmque Belinum,
 Et tandem Armoricos Britonum sub lege colonos; 165
 Tum gravidam Arturo fatali fraude Iögernen,
 Mendaces vultus, assumptaque Gorröis arma,
 Merlini dolus. O mihi tum si vita superfit,
 Tu procul annosa pendebis fistula pinu
 Multûm oblita mihi, aut patriis mutata Camœnis 170
 Brittonicum strides, quid enim? omnia non licet uni
 Non sperâsse uni dicet omnia, mi satis ampla
 Merces, & mihi grande decus (sim ignotus in ævum
 Tum licet, externo penitusque inglorius orbi)
 Si me flava comas legat Usa, & potor Alauni, 175
 Vorticibusque frequens Abra, & nemus omne Treantæ,
 Et Thamefis meus ante omnes, & fusca metallis
 Tamara, & extremis me discant Orcades undis.

336 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Ite domum impasti, domino jam non vacat, agni.
 Hæc tibi servabam lentâ sub cortice lauri, 180
 Hæc, & plura simul, tum que mihi pocula Mansus,
 Mansus Chalcidicæ non ultima gloria ripæ,
 Bina dedit, mirum artis opus, mirandus & ipse,
 Et circum gemino cælaverat argumento :
 In medio rubri maris unda, & odoriferum ver, 185
 Littora longa Arabum, & sudantes balsama sylvæ,
 Has inter Phoenix divina avis, unica terris
 Cæruleum fulgens diversicoloribus alis
 Auroram vitreis surgentem respicit undis.
 Parte alia polus omnipatens, & magnus Olympus, 190
 Quis putet? hic quoque Amor, pictæque in nube pharetræ,
 Arma corusca faces, & spicula tincta pyropo ;
 Nec tenues animas, pectusque ignobile vulgi
 Hinc ferit, at circum flammantia lumina torquens
 Semper in erectum spargit sua tela per orbes 195
 Impiger, & pronos nunquam collimat ad ictus,
 Hinc mentes ardere sacræ, formæque deorum.
 Tu quoque in his, nec me fallit spes lubrica, Damon,
 Tu quoque in his certè es, nam quò tua dulcis abiret
 Sanctæque simplicitas, nam quò tua candida virtus? 200
 Nec te Lethæo fas quæsisse sub orco,
 Nec tibi conveniunt lacrymæ, nec flebimus ultrà,
 Ite procul lacrymæ, purum colit æthera Damon,
 Æthera purus habet, pluvium pede reppulit arcum ;
 Heroûmque animas inter, divósque perennes, 205
 Æthereos haurit latices & gaudia potat
 Ore sacro. Quin tu cæli post jura recepta
 Dexter ades, placidusque fave quicumque vocaris,
 Seu tu noster eris Damon, sive æquior audis
 Diodatus, quo te divino nomine cuncti 210
 Cœlicolæ nôrint, sylvisque vocabere Damon.
 Quòd tibi purpureus pudor, & sine labe juvenus

POEMS on several OCCASIONS. 337

Grata fuit, quòd nulla tori libata voluptas,
 En etiam tibi virginei fervantur honores ;
 Ipse caput nitidum cinctus rutilante corona, 215
 Lætæque frondentis gestans umbracula palmæ
 Æternum perages immortales hymenæos ;
 Cantus ubi, choreisque furit lyra mista beatis,
 Festa Sionæo bacchantur & Orgia thyrsos.

Jan. 23. 1646.

Ad JOANNEM ROUSIUM Oxoniensis Academiæ
 Bibliothecarium.

De libro Poematum amisso, quem ille sibi denuo mitti
 postulabat, ut cum aliis nostris in Bibliotheca publica
 reponeret, Ode.

Strophe 1.

GEmelle cultu simplici gaudens liber,
 Fronde licet geminâ,
 Munditiæque nitens non operosâ,
 Quam manus attulit
 Juvenilis olim, 5
 Sedula tamen haud nimii poetæ ;
 Dum vagus Ausonias nunc per umbras.
 Nunc Britannica per vireta lufit
 Insons populi, barbitoque devius
 Indulfit patrio, mox itidem pectine Daunio 10
 Longinquum intonuit melos
 Vicinis, & humum vix tetigit pede ;

Antistrophe.

Quis te parve liber, quis te fratribus
 Subduxit reliquis dolo ?
 Cum tu missus ab urbe, 15

Q

338 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Docto jugiter obsecrante amico,
 Illustre tendebas iter
 Thamesis ad incunabula
 Cærulei patris,
 Fontes ubi limpidi
 Aonidum, thyasusque facer
 Orbi notus per immensos
 Temporum lapsus redeunte cælo,
 Celeberque futurus in ævum ;

20

Strophe 2.

Modò quis deus, aut editus deo
 Pristinam gentis miseratus indolem
 (Si satis noxas luimus priores,
 Mollique luxu degener otium)
 Tollat nefandos civium tumultus,
 Almaque revocet studia sanctus,
 Et relegatas sine sede Musas
 Jam penè totis finibus Angligenûm ;
 Immundasque volucres
 Unguibus imminentes
 Figat Apollineâ pharetrâ,
 Phinéamque abigat pestem procul amne Pegaseo.

25

30

35

Antistrophe.

Quin tu, libelle, nuntii licet malâ
 Fide, vel oscitantîâ
 Semel erraveris agmine fratrum,
 Seu quis te teneat specus,
 Seu qua te latebra, forsan unde vili
 Callo tereris institoris insulsi,
 Lætare felix, en iterum tibi
 Spes nova fulget posse profundam
 Fugere Lethen, vehique superam
 In Jovis aulam remige pennâ ;

40

45

Strophe 3.

Nam te Rouſſius fui
 Optat peculi, numeróque juſto
 20 Sibi pollicitum queritur abeſſe,
 Rogatque venias ille cujus inclyta
 Sunt data virúm monumenta curæ :
 Téque adytis etiam ſacris
 Voluit reponi, quibus & ipſe præſidet
 Æternorum operum cuſtos fidelis,
 Quæſtorque gazæ nobilioris,
 25 Quàm cui præfuit Iôn
 Clarus Erechtheides
 Opulenta dei per templa parentis,
 Fulvosque tripodas, donaque Delphica,
 Iôn Actæâ genitus Creuſâ.
 30

Antistrophe.

Ergo tu viſere lucos
 Muſarum ibis amœnos,
 Diamque Phœbi rurfus ibis in domum,
 Oxoniâ quam valle colit
 35 Delo poſthabitâ,
 Biſidóque Parnaffi jugo :
 Ibis honeſtus,
 Poſtquam egregiam tu quoque ſortem
 Naſtus abis, dextri prece ſollicitatus amici.
 Illic legéris inter alta nomina
 40 Authorum, Graiæ ſimul & Latinæ
 Antiqua gentis lumina, & verum decus.

Epodos.

Vos tandem haud vacui mei labores,
 Quicquid hoc ſterile fudit ingenium,
 45 Jam ſerò placidam ſperare jubeo
 Perfunctam invidiâ requiem, ſedesque beatas
 Quas bonus Hermes

340 POEMS on several OCCASIONS.

Et tutela dabit solers Roüsi,
 Quo neque lingua procax vulgi penetrabit, atque longè
 Turba legentum prava faceisset; 80
 At ultimi nepotes,
 Et cordatior ætas
 Judicia rebus æquiora forsitan
 Adhibebit integro sinu.
 Tum livore sepulto, 85
 Si quid meremur sana posteritas sciet
 Roüisio favente.

Ode tribus constat Strophis, totidémque Antistrophis, unâ demum Epodo clausis, quas, tametsi omnis nec ver- suum numero, nec certis ubique colis exactè responde- ant, ita tamen secuimus, commodè legendi potiùs, quàm ad antiquos concinendi modos rationem spectantes. Ali- oquin hoc genus rectiùs fortasse dici monostrophicum debuerat. Metra partim sunt *κατὰ σχῆσιν*, partim *ἀπο- λεύμενα*. Phaleucia quæ sunt, Spondæum tertio loco bis admittunt, quod idem in secundo loco Catullus ad libitum fecit.

Ad CHRISTINAM Suecorum Reginam nomine Cromwelli *.

Bellipotens Virgo, septem Regina, Trionum,
 Christina, Arctoï lucida stella poli,
 Cernis quas merui dura sub casside rugas,
 Utque senex armis impiger ora tero;
 Invia fatorum dum per vestigia nitor, 5
 Exequor et populi fortia jussa manu.
 Ast tibi submittit frontem reverentior umbra;
 Nec sunt hi vultus Regibus usque truces.

* These verses were sent to Christina Queen of Sweden with Cromwell's picture, and are by some ascribed to Andrew Marvel, as by others to Milton: but I should rather think they were Milton's being more within his province as Latin secretary. *Newton*

S.

longè
80

85

rophis,
ec ver-
ponde-
quàm
s. Ali-
hikum
m ἀπο-
o loco
ilus ad

omine

5

n with
vel, as
ilton'
Newton

A S M A L L

T R A C T A T E

O F

E D U C A T I O N.

T O

Mr. H A R T L I B.

Q 3

THE

LIBRARY

OF THE

CONGRESS

OF THE

UNITED STATES

OF AMERICA

WASHINGTON

1850

11

11

11

11

11



O F
E D U C A T I O N.
T O

Mr. SAMUEL HARTLIB.

Written about the Year 1650.

Mr. HARTLIB,

I Am long since persuaded, that to say, or do ought worth memory and imitation, no purpose or respect should sooner move us, than simply the love of God, and of mankind. Nevertheless to write now the reforming of education, tho' it be one of the greatest and noblest designs that can be thought on, and for the want whereof this nation perishes, I had not yet at this time been induced, but by your earnest intreaties and serious conjurements; as having my mind for the present half diverted in the pursuance of some other assertions, the knowledge and the use of which cannot but be a great furtherance both to the enlargement of truth, and honest living, with much more peace. Nor should the laws of any

Q 4

private

private friendship have prevail'd with me to divide thus, or transpose my former thoughts, but that I see those aims, those actions which have won you with me the esteem of a person sent hither by some good providence from a far country, to be the occasion and incitement of great good to this island. And, as I hear, you have obtain'd the same repute with men of most approv'd wisdom, and some of highest authority among us. Not to mention the learned correspondence which you hold in foreign parts, and the extraordinary pains and diligence which you have us'd in this matter both here, and beyond the seas; either by the definite will of God so ruling, or the peculiar sway of nature, which also is God's working. Neither can I think that, so reputed, and so valued as you are, you would, to the forfeit of your own discerning ability, impose upon me an unfit and over-ponderous argument, but that the satisfaction which you profess to have receiv'd from those incidental discourses which we have wander'd into, hath prest and almost constrain'd you into a persuasion that what you require from me in this point, I neither ought, nor can in conscience defer beyond this time both of so much need at once, and so much opportunity to try what God hath determin'd. I will not resist therefore, whatever it is, either of divine or human obligation, that you lay upon me; but will forthwith set down in writing, as you request me, that voluntary idea which hath long in silence presented itself to me, of a better education, in extent and comprehension far more large, and yet of time far shorter, and of attainment far more certain, than hath been yet in practice. Brief I shall endeavour to be; for that which I have to say, assuredly this nation hath extreme need should be done sooner than spoken.

spoken. To tell you therefore what I have benefited herein among old renowned authors, I shall spare; and to search what many modern Januas and Didactics, more than ever I shall read, have projected, my inclination leads me not. But if you can accept of these few observations which have flower'd off, and are, as it were, the burnishing of many studious and contemplative years, altogether spent in the search of religious and civil knowledge, and such as pleas'd you so well in the relating, I here give you them to dispose of.

The end then of learning is to repair the ruins of our first parents, by regaining to know God aright, and out of that knowledge to love him, to imitate him, to be like him, as we may the nearest by possessing our souls of true virtue, which being united to the heavenly grace of faith makes up the highest perfection. But because our understanding cannot in this body found itself but on sensible things, nor arrive so clearly to the knowledge of God and things invisible, as by orderly conning over the visible and inferior creature, the same method is necessarily to be follow'd in all discreet teaching. And seeing every nation affords not experience and tradition enough for all kinds of learning, therefore we are chiefly taught the languages of those people who have at any time been most industrious after wisdom; so that language is but the instrument conveying to us things useful to be known. And tho' a linguist should pride himself to have all the tongues that Babel cleft the world into, yet, if he had not studied the solid things in them as well as the words and lexicons, he were nothing so much to be esteem'd a learned man, as any yeoman or tradesman competently wise in his mother dialect only.

Hence appear the many mistakes which have made learning generally so unpleasing and so unsuccessful; first we do amiss to spend seven or eight years merely in scraping together so much miserable Latin and Greek, as might be learnt otherwise easily and delightfully in one year. And that which casts our proficiency therein so much behind, is our time lost partly in too oft idle vacancies given both to schools and universities, partly in a preposterous exaction, forcing the empty wits of children to compose themes, verses and orations, which are the acts of ripest judgment, and the final work of a head fill'd, by long reading and observing, with elegant maxims, and copious invention. These are not matters to be wrung from poor striplings, like blood out of the nose, or the plucking of untimely fruit: besides the ill habit which they get of wretched barbarizing against the Latin and Greek Idiom, with their untutor'd Anglicisms, odious to be read, yet not to be avoided without a well-continu'd and judicious conversing among pure authors digested, which they scarce taste; whereas, if after some preparatory grounds of speech by their certain forms got into memory, they were led to the praxis thereof in some chosen short book lessen'd throughly to them, they might then forthwith proceed to learn the substance of good things, and arts in due order, which would bring the whole language quickly into their power. This I take to be the most rational and most profitable way of learning languages, and whereby we may best hope to give account to God of our youth spent herein. And for the usual method of teaching arts, I deem it to be an old error of universities not yet well recover'd from the scholastic grossness of barbarous ages, that instead of beginning with arts most easy,

easy, (and those be such as are most obvious to the sense,) they present their young unmatriculated novices at first coming with the intellectual abstractions of logic and metaphysics: so that they having but newly left those grammatic flats and shallows where they stuck unreasonably, to learn a few words with lamentable construction, and now on the sudden transported under another climate to be tost and turmoil'd with their unballasted wits in fathomless and unquiet deeps of controversy, do for the most part grow into hatred and contempt of learning, mock'd and deluded all this while with ragged notions and babblements, while they expected worthy and delightful knowledge; till poverty or youthful years call them importunately their several ways, and hasten them with the sway of friends, either to an ambitious or mercenary, or ignorantly zealous divinity: some allur'd to the trade of law, grounding their purposes not on the prudent and heavenly contemplation of justice and equity, which was never taught them, but on the promising and pleasing thoughts of litigious terms, fat contentions, and flowing fees; others betake them to state affairs, with souls so unprincipled in virtue, and true generous breeding, that flattery and court-shifts, and tyrannous aphorisms appear to them the highest points of wisdom; instilling their barren hearts with a conscientious slavery, if, as I rather think, it be not feign'd: others, lastly, of a more delicious and airy spirit, retire themselves, knowing no better, to the enjoyments of ease and luxury, living out their days in feast and jollity; which indeed is the wisest and the safest course of all these, unless they were with more integrity undertaken. And these are the fruits of mispending our prime youth at the schools and universities as

we do, either, in learning mere words, or such things chiefly as were better unlearn't.

I shall detain you no longer in the demonstration of what we should not do, but strait conduct you to a hill-side, where I will point ye out the right path of a virtuous and noble education; laborious indeed at the first ascent, but else so smooth, so green, so full of goodly prospect, and melodious sounds on every side, that the harp of Orpheus was not more charming. I doubt not but ye shall have more ado to drive our dullest and laziest youth, our stocks and stubs, from the infinite desire of such a happy nurture, than we have now to hale and drag our choicest and hopefullest wits to that asinine feast of sowthistles and brambles which is commonly set before them, as all the food and entertainment of their tenderest and most docile age. I call therefore a complete and generous education that which fits a man to perform justly, skilfully and magnanimously, all the offices, both private and public, of peace and war. And how all this may be done between twelve and one and twenty, less time than is now bestow'd in pure trifling at grammar and sophistry, is to be thus order'd.

First, to find out a spacious house, and ground about it, fit for an Academy, and big enough to lodge an hundred and fifty persons, whereof twenty or thereabouts may be attendants, all under the government of one, who shall be thought of desert sufficient, and ability either to do all, or wisely to direct, and oversee it done. This place should be at once both school and university, not needing a remove to any other house of scholarship, except it be some peculiar college of law, or physick, where they mean to be practitioners; but as for those general studies which take up all our time from Lilly to the commencing, as they term it,
master

master of arts, it should be absolute. After this pattern, as many edifices may be converted to this use, as shall be needful in every city throughout this land, which would tend much to the increase of learning and civility every where. This number, less or more thus collected, to the convenience of a foot company, or interchangeably two troops of cavalry, should divide their day's work into three parts, as it lies orderly: their studies, their exercise, and their diet.

For their studies, first they should begin with the chief and necessary rules of some good grammar, either that now used, or any better: and while this is doing, their speech is to be fashion'd to a distinct and clear pronunciation, as near as may be to the Italian, especially in the vowels. For we Englishmen being far northerly, do not open our mouths in the cold air, wide enough to grace a southern tongue; but are observed by all other nations to speak exceeding close and inward: so that to smatter Latin with an English mouth, is as ill a hearing as Law-French. Next to make them expert in the usefulest points of grammar, and withal to season them, and win them early to the love of virtue and true labor, ere any flattering seducement, or vain principle seize them wandering, some easy and delightful book of education should be read to them; whereof the Greeks have store, as Cebes, Plutarch, and other Socratic discourses. But in Latin we have none of classic authority extant, except the two or three first books of Quintilian, and some select pieces elsewhere. But here the main skill and ground-work will be, to temper them such lectures and explanations upon every opportunity, as may lead and draw them in willing obedience, inflam'd with the study of learning, and the admiration of virtue; stirr'd up
with

with high hopes of living to be brave men, and worthy patriots, dear to God, and famous to all ages, and that they may despise and scorn all their childish and ill-taught qualities, to delight in manly and liberal exercises, which he who hath the art and proper eloquence to catch them with, what with mild and effectual persuasions, and that with the intimation of some fear, if need be, but chiefly by his own example, might in a short space gain them to an incredible diligence and courage; infusing into their young breasts such an ingenuous and noble ardor, as would not fail to make many of them renowned and matchless men. At the same time, some other hour of the day, might be taught them the rules of arithmetic, and soon after the elements of geometry even playing, as the old manner was. After evening-repasts, till bedtime, their thoughts will be best taken up in the easy grounds of religion, and the story of Scripture. The next step would be to the Authors of Agriculture, Cato, Varro, and Columella; for the matter is most easy, and if the language be difficult, so much the better, it is not a difficulty above their years: and here will be an occasion of inciting and enabling them hereafter to improve the tillage of their country, to recover the bad soil, and to remedy the waste that is made of good; for this was one of Hercules's praises. Ere half these authors be read (which will soon be with plying hard and daily) they cannot choose but be masters of an ordinary prose. So that it will be then seasonable for them to learn in any modern author, the use of the globes, and all the maps; first with the old names, and then with the new: Or they might be then capable to read any compendious method of natural philosophy. And at the same time might they be entering into the Greek

tongue, after the same manner as was before prescribed in the Latin; whereby the difficulties of Grammar being soon overcome, all the historical physiology of Aristotle and Theophrastus are open before them, and, as I may say, under contribution. The like access will be to Vitruvius, to Seneca's natural questions, to Mela, Celsus, Pliny, or Solinus. And having thus past the principles of arithmetic, geometry, astronomy, and geography, with a general compact of physics, they may descend in mathematics to the instrumental science of trigonometry, and from thence to fortification, architecture, enginry, or navigation. And in natural philosophy they may proceed leisurely from the history of meteors, minerals, plants and living creatures, as far as anatomy. Then also in course might be read to them out of some not tedious writer the institution of physic; that they may know the tempers, the humors, the seasons, and how to manage a crudity: which he who can wisely and timely do, is not only a great physician to himself, and to his friends, but also may at some time or other save an army by this frugal and expenseless means only; and not let the healthy and stout bodies of young men rot away under him for want of this discipline; which is a great pity and no less a shame to the commander. To set forward all these proceedings in nature and mathematics, what hinders, but that they may procure as oft as shall be needful, the helpful experiences of hunters, fowlers, fishermen, shepherds, gardeners, apothecaries; and in the other sciences, architects, engineers, mariners, anatomists; who doubtless would be ready, some for reward, and some to favor such a hopeful seminary? And this will give them such a real tincture of natural knowledge, as they shall never forget, but
daily

daily augment with delight. Then also those poets which are now counted most hard, will be both facile and pleasant, Orpheus, Hesiod, Theocritus, Aratus, Nicander, Oppian, Dionysius; and in Latin, Lucretius, Manilius, and the rural part of Virgil.

By this time, years and good general precepts will have furnish'd them more distinctly with that act of reason which in Ethics is called Proairesis; that they may with some judgment contemplate upon moral good and evil. Then will be required a special reinforcement of constant and sound endoctrinating to set them right and firm, instructing them more amply in the knowledge of virtue and the hatred of vice: while their young and pliant affections are led thro' all the moral works of Plato, Xenophon, Cicero, Plutarch, Laertius, and those Locrian remnants; but still to be reduced in their night-ward studies, wherewith they close the day's work, under the determinate sentence of David or Solomon, or the evangelists and apostolic scriptures. Being perfect in the knowledge of personal duty, they may then begin the study of œconomics. And either now, or before this, they may have easily learnt at any odd hour the Italian tongue. And soon after, but with weariness and good antidote, it would be wholesome enough to let them taste some choice comedies, Greek, Latin, or Italian: those tragedies also that treat of household matters, as Trachiniæ, Alcestis, and the like. The next remove must be to the study of politics; to know the beginning, end, and reasons of political societies; that they may not in a dangerous fit of the common-wealth be such poor, shaken, uncertain reeds, of such a tottering conscience, as many of our great counsellors have lately shewn themselves, but stedfast pillars of the state. After
this

this they are to dive into the grounds of law, and legal justice; deliver'd first, and with best warrant, by Moses: and as far as human prudence can be trusted, in those extoll'd remains of Græcian law-givers, Lycurgus, Solon, Zaleuchus, Charondas; and thence to all the Roman edicts and tables, with their Justinian; and so down to the Saxon and common laws of England, and the statutes. Sundays also and every evening may be now understandingly spent in the highest matters of Theology, and church-history ancient and modern: and ere this time the Hebrew tongue at a set hour might have been gain'd, that the scriptures may be now read in their own original; whereto it would be no impossibility to add the Chaldee, and the Syrian dialect. When all these employments are well conquer'd, then will the choice histories, heroic poems, and Attic tragedies of stateliest and most regal argument with all the famous political orations offer themselves; which if they were not only read, but some of them got by memory, and solemnly pronounc'd with right accent and grace, as might be taught, would endue them even with the spirit and vigor of Demosthenes, or Cicero, Euripides, or Sophocles. And now lastly will be the time to read with them those organic arts which enable men to discourse and write perspicuously, elegantly, and according to the fittest style of lofty, mean, or lowly. Logic therefore, so much as is useful, is to be refer'd to this due place, with all her well-couch'd heads and topics, until it be time to open her contracted palm into a graceful and ornate rhetoric, taught out of the rules of Plato, Aristotle, Phalaris, Cicero, Hermogenes, Longinus. To which Poetry would be made subsequent, or indeed rather precedent, as being less subtle and fine, but
more

more simple, sensuous and passionate. I mean not here the prosody of a verse, which they could not but have hit on before among the rudiments of grammar; but that sublime art which in Aristotle's Poetics, in Horace, and the Italian commentaries of Castlevetro, Tasso, Mazzoni, and others, teaches what the laws are of a true Epic poem, what of a Dramatic, what of a Lyric, what decorum is, which is the grand master-piece to observe. This would make them soon perceive what despicable creatures our common rhymers and playwrights be, and shew them, what religious, what glorious and magnificent use might be made of poetry both in divine and human things. From hence and not till now will be the right season of forming them to be able writers and composers in every excellent matter, when they shall be thus fraught with an universal insight into things. Or whether they be to speak in Parliament or council, honour and attention would be waiting on their lips. There would then also appear in pulpits other visages, other gestures, and stuff otherwise wrought than what we now sit under, oft-times to as great a trial of our patience as any other that they preach to us. These are the studies wherein our noble and our gentle youth ought to bestow their time in a disciplinary way from twelve to one and twenty; unless they rely more upon their ancestors dead, than upon themselves living. In which methodical course it is so suppos'd they must proceed by the steady pace of learning onward, as at convenient times for memory's sake to retire back into the middle ward, and sometimes into the rear of what they have been taught, until they have confirm'd, and solidly united the whole body of their perfected knowledge, like the last embattelling of a Roman legion. Now will be
worth

worth the seeing what exercises and recreations may best agree and become these studies.

Their EXERCISE.

The course of study hitherto briefly describ'd, is, what I can guess by reading, likest to those antient and famous schools of Pythagoras, Plato, Isocrates, Aristotle, and such others, out of which were bred up such a number of renowned philosophers, orators, historians, poets and princes all over Greece, Italy, and Asia, besides the flourishing studies of Cyene and Alexandria. But herein it shall exceed them, and supply a defect as great as that which Plato noted in the commonwealth of Sparta; whereas that city train'd up their youth most for war, and these in their academies and Lycæum, all for the gown, this institution of breeding, which I here delineate, shall be equally good both for peace and war. Therefore about an hour and a half ere they eat at noon shall be allow'd them for exercise, and due rest afterward; but the time for this may be enlarg'd at pleasure, according as their rising in the morning shall be early. The exercise which I commend first, is the exact use of their weapon, to guard and to strike safely with edge or point; this will keep them healthy, nimble, strong, and well in breath, is also the likeliest means to make them grow large and tall, and to inspire them with a gallant and fearless courage, which being temper'd with seasonable lectures and precepts to them of true fortitude and patience, will turn into a native and heroic valour, and make them hate the cowardice of doing wrong. They must be also practis'd in all the locks and grips of wrestling, wherein Englishmen were wont to excel, as need may often be in fight to tug or grapple,

grapple, and to close. And this perhaps will be enough, wherein to prove and heat their single strength. The interim of unsweating themselves regularly, and convenient rest before meat, may both with profit and delight be taken up in recreating and composing their travail'd spirits with the solemn and divine harmonies of music heard or learnt; either while the skilful organist plies his grave and fancied descant, in lofty fugues, or the whole symphony with artful and unimaginable touches adorn and grace the well-studied chords of some choice composer; sometimes the lute, or soft organ-stop, waiting on elegant voices either to religious, material, or civil ditties; which, if wise men and prophets be not extremely out, have a great power over dispositions and manners, to smooth and make them gentle from rustic harshness and distemper'd passions. The like also would not be unexpedient after meat to assist and cherish nature in her first concoction, and send their minds back to study in good tune and satisfaction. Where having follow'd it close under vigilant eyes till about two hours before supper, they are by sudden alarm or watch-word, to be call'd out to their military motions, under sky or covert, according to the season, as was the Roman wont; first on foot, then as their age permits on horseback, to all the art of cavalry; that having in sport but with much exactness, and daily muster, serv'd out the Rudiments of their soldier-ship in all the skill of their embattelling, marching, encamping, fortifying, besieging, and battering, with all the helps of ancient and modern stratagems, tactics, and warlike maxims, they may as it were out of a long war come forth renown'd and perfect commanders in the service of their country. They would not then, if they were
trusted

trusted with fair and hopeful armies, suffer them for want of just and wise discipline to shed away from about them like sick feathers, tho' they be never so oft supply'd : they would not suffer their empty and unrecruitible colonels of twenty men in a company, to quaff out, or convey into secret hoards, the wages of a delusive list and a miserable remnant : yet in the mean while to be overmaster'd with a score or two of drunkards, the only soldiery left about them, or else to comply with all rapines and violences. No certainly, if they knew ought of that knowledge that belongs to good men or good governors, they would not suffer these things. But to return to our own institute, besides these constant exercises at home, there is another opportunity of gaining experience to be won from pleasure itself abroad. In those vernal seasons of the year, when the air is calm and pleasant, it were an injury and sullenness against nature not to go out, and see her riches, and partake in her rejoicing with heaven and earth. I should not therefore be a persuader to them of studying much then, after two or three years that they have well laid their grounds, but to ride out in companies with prudent and staid guides, to all the quarters of the land ; learning and observing all places of strength, all commodities of building and of soil, for towns and tillage, harbours and ports for trade : sometimes taking sea as far as to our navy, to learn there also what they can in the practical knowledge of sailing and of sea-fight. These ways would try all their peculiar gifts of nature ; and if there were any secret excellence among them, would fetch it out, and give it fair opportunities to advance itself by, which could not but mightily redound to the good of this nation, and bring into fashion again those old admired virtues and excellencies, with far more

more advantage now in this purity of christian knowledge. Nor shall we then need the *Monseigners* of Paris to take our hopeful youth into their slight and prodigal custodies, and send them over back again transform'd into mimics, apes, and kick-shaws. But if they desire to see other countries at three or four and twenty years of age, not to learn principles, but to enlarge experience and make wise observation, they will by that time be such as shall deserve the regard and honour of all men where they pass, and the society and friendship of those in all places who are best and most eminent: and perhaps then other nations will be glad to visit for their breeding, or else to imitate us in their own country.

Now lastly for their diet there cannot be much to say, save only that it would be best in the same house; for much time else would be lost abroad, and many ill habits got; and that it should be plain, healthful, and moderate, I suppose is out of controversy. Thus, Mr. Hartlib, you have a general view in writing, as your desire was, of that which at several times I had discours'd with you concerning the best and noblest way of education; not beginning as some have done from the cradle, which yet might be worth many considerations, if brevity had not been my scope: many other circumstances also I could have mention'd, but this, to such as have the worth in them to make trial, for light and direction may be enough. Only I believe, that this is not a bow for every man to shoot in that counts himself a teacher; but will require sinews almost equal to those which Homer gave Ulysses: yet I am withal persuaded that it may prove much more easy in the essay, than it now seems at a distance, and much more illustrious; howbeit not more difficult
than

than I imagine, and that imagination presents me with nothing but very happy and very possible according to best wishes; if God have so decreed, and this age have spirit and capacity enough to apprehend.



A

G L O S S A R Y.

Explaining the antiquated and difficult words in
MILTON'S poetical works.

P. L. stands for *Paradise Lost*; P. R. for *Paradise Regain'd*; S. A. for *Samson Agonistes*; P. for *the Poems*; and S. for *the Sonnets*. The letters i. ii. iii. &c. denote the books, poems, or sonnets; the figures 1. 2. 3. &c. the verses.

A

- T**O *Abash*, to put into confusion, to make ashamed.
To *Abide*, P. L. iv. 87. to bear or support the consequences of a thing.
Abject, contemptible, or of no value, P. L. ix. 571.; without hope or regard, S. A. 169.
Absolved, *Absolute*, P. L. vii. 94. viii. 421. 547. finished, completed, perfected; from the Latin *absolutus*.
Acanthus, the herb bears-foot.
Acclaim, a shout of praise, acclamation.
Acquist, S. A. 1755. the same as acquisition; acquirement, attainment, gain.
To *Admit*, to commit, used in the Latin sense, P. L. viii. 637.
Adorn, P. L. viii. 576. an adjective. *Made so adorn*, &c. finely dressed.
Aduſt, *Aduſted*, burnt up, hot as with fire, scorched, dried with fire.
Advis'd, P. L. vi. 674. (a participial adverbial,) advisedly, designedly.
Afer, P. L. x. 702. the south-west wind.
Afflicted, P. L. i. 186. routed, ruined, utterly broken; in the Latin sense of the word. It otherwise signifies put to pain, grieved, tormented.
Affront, outrage, contempt, P. R. iii. 161.; open opposition, encounter, S. A. 531.
Agepe, P. L. v. 357. (an adverb,) staring with the mouth.
Aghast, struck with horror, as at the sight of a spectre; stupified with terror.
Agonistes, an actor, a prize-fighter; Gr. *Ἀγωνιστής*, ludio, bistrio, actor scenicus.

Alchemy,

Alchemy, P. L. ii. 517. the name of that art which is the sublimer part of chemistry, the transmutation of metals. 'Tis what is corruptly pronounced *ockamy*, i. e. any mixed metal.

Alp, P. L. ii. 620. S. A. 628. for mountain in general. In the strict etymology of the word it signifies a mountain white with snow. It is commonly appropriated to the high mountains which separate Italy from France and Germany.

Altern, P. L. vii. 348. (an adjective), acting by turns, in succession each to the other.

To *Alternate*, to perform alternately. *Alternate hymns*, P. L. v. 656, 657. *sing by turns, and answer one another.*

Amarant, P. L. iii. 353. *Αμαραντος*, for unfading, that decayeth not; a flower of a purple velvet colour, which though gathered, keeps its beauty, and when all other flowers fade, recovers its lustre by being sprinkled with a little water.

Ambition, that which adds fewel to the flame of pride, and claps spurs to these furious and inordinate desires that break forth into the most execrable acts to accomplish mens haughty designs. Milton stigmatizes *ambition* as a worse sin than pride, P. L. iv. 40. See *Pride*. A going about with studiousness and affectation to gain praise, as the origin of the Latin word imports, S. A. 247.

Ambrosial, partaking of the nature or qualities of ambrosia, the imaginary food of the gods, fragrant, delicious, delectable. Milton applies this epithet to the night, P. L. v. 642.

To *Amerce*, P. L. i. 609. to deprive, to forfeit. It properly signifies, to mulct, to fine; but here it has a strange affinity with the Greek *αμερδω*, to deprive, to take away.

Amice, P. R. iv. 427. cloathing; the first or undermost part of a priest's habit, over which he wears the alb; derived from the Latin *amicio*, to clothe.

Amiral, P. L. i. 294. the same as *Admiral*, the principal commander of a fleet.

Amorous. Milton seems to use this word, P. R. ii. 162. rather in the sense of the Italian *amoroso*, which is applied to any thing relating to the passion of love, than in its common English acceptation, in which it generally expresses something of the passion itself.

Amphisbæna, P. L. x. 524. a serpent said to have a head at both ends; so named of *αμφι* and *βασις*, because it went forward either way.

Anarch, P. L. ii. 988. the author of confusion.

Angelic virtue, P. L. v. 371. an angel.

To *Announce*, P. R. iv. 504. to publish, to proclaim.

Antarctic, P. L. ix. 79. the southern pole, so called, as opposite to the northern.

Antic, S. A. 1325. one that plays antics; he that uses odd gesticulation; a buffoon,

- Apathy*, P. L. ii. 564. not feeling, exemption from passion; freedom from mental perturbation.
- Apocalyps*, P. L. iv. 2. a revelation, a discovery.
- To *Appay*, P. L. xii. 401. to satisfy, to content.
- Appetence*, P. L. xi. 619. carnal, sensual desire.
- To *Appoint*, S. A. 373. to arraign, to summon to answer.
- Arbitrest*, P. L. i. 785. a witness, a spectatress.
- Arbitratre*, P. L. i. 715. that part of a column, or order of a column, which lies immediately upon the capital, and is the lowest member of the entablature.
- Arctic*, P. L. ii. 710. northern, lying under the Bear.
- Arder*, P. L. v. 249. a person ardent or bright, an angel. The Latin *ardor* implies fervency, exceeding love, eager desire, fiery nature; all included in the idea of angel.
- Argestes*, P. L. x. 699. the north-east wind.
- To *Arreed*, P. L. iv. 962. to decree, to award.
- Askance*, awry.
- Asphaltus*, P. L. i. 729. bitumen, a pitchy substance.
- Asthma*, P. L. xi. 488. a frequent, difficult, and short respiration, joined with a hissing sound and a cough.
- To *Astound*, to astonish, to confound with fear or wonder.
- Atheous*, P. L. i. 487. atheistic, godless.
- Atrophy*, P. L. xi. 486. want of nourishment; a disease in which what is taken at the mouth cannot contribute to the support of the body.
- Attent*, P. R. i. 385. intent, attentive, heedful, regardful.
- Attest*, P. R. i. 37. witness, testimony, attestation.
- To *Attune*, P. L. iv. 265. to make any thing musical.
- Autumn*, P. L. v. 394. for the fruits of autumn.
- Azurn*, P. xvi. 893. the same as *Azure*, blue, faint blue.

B

- Baleful*, full of misery, full of grief, sorrowful, sad, woful.
- Bandite*, P. xvi. 426. a man outlawed.
- Barbaric*, P. L. ii. 4. foreign, far-fetched.
- Barbed*, bearded, headed.
- Base*, P. L. ix. 36. that part of any ornament which hangs down, as housing; from the French *bas*, low; because housing falls low to the ground.
- To *Batten*, P. xvii. 29. to fatten, or make fat; to feed plentifully.
- Behest*, a command, precept, mandate.
- Belated*, P. L. i. 783. benighted, out of doors late at night.
- Beldam*, P. ii. 46. an old woman; generally a term of contempt, marking the last degree of old age, with all its faults and miseries. From the French *belle dame*, which of old signified an old woman.
- Benediction*, well speaking, thanks, P. L. viii. 645. P. R. iii. 127; blessing, P. L. xii. 125.
- Beryl*, P. L. vi. 756. a precious stone of a sea-green colour.
- Besprent*, P. xvi. 542. sprinkled,

Befrown,

- Bestrown*, P. L. i. 311. iv. 631. sprinkled over.
- Bevy*, P. L. xi. 582. a company, an assembly; of the Italian *beva*, a covey of partridges.
- Bickering*, P. L. vi. 766. fighting, and thence destroying; from the Welch *bicre*, a contest, a combat: Mr. Johnson thinks it means here quivering, playing backward and forward.
- Blanc*, or *Blank*, white. P. L. x. 656; confused, crushed, dispirited, subdued, depressed, P. L. ix. 890. P. R. ii. 120.
- Bland*, P. L. v. 5. ix. 855, 1047. soft, mild, gentle.
- To *Blank*, S. A. 471. to confuse, to damp, to dispirit.
- Blear*, P. xvi. 155. dim, obscure, or that which makes dimness.
- Blithe*, gay, airy, merry, joyous, sprightly, mirthful.
- Bolt*, the bar of a door, P. L. ii. 877; lightning, a thunderbolt, P. L. vi. 491; an arrow, P. xvi. 445.
- To *Bolt*, P. xvi. 760. to dart, to shoot, to sift. Mr. Johnson thinks it signifies here to blurt out, or throw out precipitantly.
- Boreas*, P. L. x. 699. the north wind.
- Bosky*, P. xvi. 313. woody; from the Belgian *bosche*, and the Italian *bosco*, a wood.
- Bourn*, P. xvi. 313. a bound, a limit; from the French *borne*.
- Brand*, P. L. xii. 643. a sword. *Brando* in Italian *téo* signifies a sword; and the reason of this denomination seems to be derived from hence, because men fought with burnt stakes and fire-brands, before arms were invented.
- To *Breathe*, P. L. ii. 244. to smell, to throw out the smell, to exhale, to send out as breath.
- To *Braid*; to plait, to weave, to twist. *Braided train*, P. L. iv. 349. plaited or twisted tail.
- To *Bray*, P. L. vi. 209. (probably from the Greek *βραχυν, σρεπο*), to make an offensive or disagreeable noise. It signifies to make any kind of noise, though now it be commonly appropriated to a certain animal.
- Brigandine*, S. A. 1120. a coat of mail.
- To *Brim*, P. L. iv. 336. P. xvi. 924. to fill to the top.
- Brinded*, P. L. vii. 466. P. xvi. 443. streaked, tabby, marked with branches,
- To *Bristle*, P. L. vi. 82. to erect in bristles. The Latins express this by the word *borrere*, taken from the *bristling* on a wild boar's or other animal's back. Milton has the expression of *borrent arms*, P. L. ii. 513. See Horrent.
- Budge*, P. xvi. 707. furred, furly, stiff, formal.
- Bullion*, P. L. i. 704. gold or silver in the lump, unwrought, uncoined. *Bullion dross*, the dross which arose from the metal in refining it.
- But*, P. L. iii. 377. except, unless.
- Buxome*, is vulgarly understood for wanton, jolly; but it properly signifies flexible, yielding, obedient, obsequious, as P. L. ii. 842. v. 270; and also gay, lively, brisk, as P. xiii. 24.

C

- Caias*, P. L. x. 699. the north-west wind.
- Calow*, P. L. vii. 420. unfledged, naked, without feathers.
- To Calve*, P. L. vii. 463. to bring forth; from the Belgic word *calwen*, to bring forth.
- Casparifon*, P. L. ix. 35. a horse-cloth, or a sort of cover for a horse, which is spread over his furniture.
- Caravan*, P. L. vii. 428. P. R. i. 323. a great convoy of merchants, which meet at certain times and places, to put themselves into a condition of defence from thieves, who ride in troops in several desert places upon the road, in Persia and Turkey. It is like an army, consisting ordinarily of 5 or 600 camels, and near as many horses, and sometimes more.
- Carbuncle*, a jewel shining in the dark, like a lighted coal or candle.
- To Career*, P. L. vi. 756. to run with swift motion. *Careering fires*, are lightnings darting out by fits; a metaphor taken from the running in tilts, says Dr. Newton.
- Carol*, P. L. xii. 367. a song of devotion.
- To Carol*, P. xvi. 849. to praise, to celebrate.
- To Cast*, P. L. iii. 634. to consider, to contrive, to turn the thoughts.
- Catepbroets*, S. A. 1619. men or horses completely armed; from *καταφρασσα*, *armis munitio*.
- Cateract*, P. L. ii. 176. xi. 824. a fall of water from on high, a shoot of water, a cascade.
- Catarb*, P. L. xi. 483. a defluxion of sharp serum from the glands about the head and throat.
- Cates*, P. R. ii. 348. viands, food, dish of meat; generally employed to signify nice and luxurious food.
- Cedarn*, P. xvi. 990. the same as *cedrine*, of or belonging to the cedar tree.
- Centaur*, P. L. x. 328. the sign Sagittarius, or the Archer, in the zodiac.
- Centric*, P. L. x. 671. placed in the centre. *Centric* (or concentric) *spheres*, P. L. viii. 83. are such spheres whose centre is the same with that of the earth.
- Cerafes*, P. L. x. 525. a serpent having horns, or supposed to have horns; from *κερας*, a horn.
- Charity*, P. L. iv. 756. tenderness, kindness, love. *Charities* is used in the Latin signification, and, like *caritates*, comprehends all the relations, all the endearments of consanguinity and affinity. The theologal virtue of universal love, P. L. iii. 216. xii. 584.
- Chimera*, P. L. ii. 628. a monster feigned to have the head of a lion, the belly of a goat, and the tail of a dragon. Hence it signifies a vain and wild fancy, as remote from reality as the existence of this poetical chimera.
- Chivalry*, P. L. i. 307. (from the French *chevalerie*), signifies knight-hood, and also those who use horses in fight, both such as ride on horses, and such as ride in chariots drawn by them. In the sense

of riding and fighting the word is used ver. 765. ; and in the sense of riding and fighting in chariots drawn by horses, P. R. iii. 343. compared with ver. 328.

Chrysaïte, P. L. iii. 596. a precious stone of a dusky green, with a cast of yellow.

Cieling, P. L. xi. 743. the inner roof. It may be thought (says Mr. Richardson) too mean a word in poetry ; but Milton had a view to its derivation from the Latin *cælum*, and the Italian *cielo*, heaven.

Cimmerian, P. xiii. 10. which sees no sun, obscure, dark. The Cimmerians were a people who lived in caves under ground, and never saw the light of the sun. Whence comes the phrase *cimmerian darkness*, i. e. great obscurity.

Clang, a sharp, shrill noise.

Clarion, P. L. i. 532. a small shrill treble trumpet ; *a cl'aro quem edit sono*.

To Cluster, P. L. iv. 303. vii. 320. to grow in bunches, to gather into bunches, to congregate.

Collateral, running parallel, diffused on either side, P. L. viii. 426. ; side by side, a sense agreeable to the etymology of the word, P. L. x. 86.

Colures, P. L. ix. 66. two great circles supposed to pass through the poles of the world, intersecting each other at right angles, and encompassing the earth from north to south, and from south to north again.

Combustion, conflagration, burning in a dreadful manner, P. L. i. 46. ; tumult, hurry, hubbub, bustle, hurly burly, P. L. vii. 225.

To Commerce, P. xiv. 39. to hold intercourse with.

Compeer, P. L. i. 127. equal, companion, colleague, associate.

Conc, P. L. iv. 776. a figure round at bottom, and lessening all the way ends in a point.

To Conglobe, to gather into a round mass, to consolidate in a ball, to assemble and associate together, P. L. vii. 239 ; to coalesce into a round mass, P. L. vii. 292.

To Conjure, P. L. ii. 693. to conspire, to band and league together, to bind many by an oath to some common design ; from the Latin *conjurare*, to bind one another by an oath to be true and faithful in a design undertaken.

Convex, bending down on all sides round, rising in a circular form. *Convex* is spoken properly of the exterior surface of a globe, and *concave* of the interior surface, which is hollow.

Cormorant, P. L. iv. 196. a bird that lives upon fish, eminently greedy and rapacious.

Cornice, P. L. i. 716. the uppermost member of the entablature of a column ; the highest projection of a wall or column.

Corny, P. L. vii. 321. strong or hard like horn, horny ; of the Latin *corneus*, horny.

To Couch, P. L. ii. 536. to fix or place the spear in the rest, in the posture of an attack ; from the French *coucher*, to place.

- Couchant*, P. L. iv. 406. lying down, squatting.
To Cover, P. L. i. 763. to inclose.
Crank, P. xiii. 27. any conceit formed by twisting or changing, in any manner, the form or meaning of a word.
To Croze, P. L. xii. 210. S. A. 571. to crush, bruise or break in pieces, to weaken.
Crescent, P. L. x. 434. any similitude of the moon increasing. The Turks bear the horned moon, the crescent, in their ensigns.
Crescent, P. L. i. 439. increasing, growing, in a state of increase.
Cresset, P. L. i. 728. a great blazing light set upon a beacon, light-house, or watch-tower.
To Crown, P. L. v. 445. to fill above the brim, yet not so as to run over.
Crude, not brought to perfection, unfinished, immature, P. L. vi. 511.; premature, and coming before its time, S. A. 700.
Cubic, P. L. vi. 399. four square.
Cuirassiers, P. R. iii. 328. horsemen armed with cuirasses, which covered the body quite round, from the neck to the waste.
To Cullminate, P. L. iii. 617. to be vertical and shoot directly, to be in the meridian.
Curseu, P. xiv. 74. (of the French *course feu*). William the Conqueror, in the first year of his reign, commanded that in every town and village a bell should be rung every night at eight of the clock, and that all persons should then put out their fire and candle, and go to bed; the ringing of which bell was called *curfeu*.
Cycle, P. L. viii. 84. a circle in the heavens, imaginary orbs.
Cynosura, P. xiii. 80. the star next the north pole, by which sailors steer; the constellation of Ursa Minor.

D

- Dank*, damp, humid, moist, wet.
Dapper, P. xvi. 118. little and active, lively without bulk.
To Dapp'le, P. xiii. 44. to streak, to vary, to diversify with colours.
To Damask, P. L. iv. 334. to variegate, to diversify.
Darkling, P. L. iii. 39. in the dark, without light; a word merely poetical.
To Dabel, P. R. iv. 605. to conquer, to overcome in war; of the Latin *de bello*.
To Defend, P. L. xi. 86. xii. 207. P. R. ii. 370. to forbid, prohibit, keep off, hinder; of the French *defendre*, to forbid.
Dell, P. xvi. 312. a steep place or valley, a pit, a hole in the ground, any cavity in the earth.
Dibonair, P. xiii. 24. elegant, civil, well-bred, gentle, complaisant.
Democratie, P. R. iv. 269. a popular government.
Diapason, P. vii. 23. perfect concord through all the tones; Greek *διαπασων*. It is the same with an octave; because there are but seven tones or notes, and then the eighth is the same again with the first.
To Digbt, P. xiii. 62. to dress, to deck, to bedeck, to imbellish, to adorn.

Dingle,

- Dingle*, P. xvi. 312. a narrow valley between two steep hills.
Dipsas, P. L. x. 526. a serpent, whose bite produces the sensation of unquenchable thirst; of $\delta\iota\psi\alpha$, thirst.
Discontinuous wound, P. L. vi. 329. said in allusion to the old definition of a wound, that it separates the continuity of the parts. *Vulnus est solutio continui*.
To Dispart, to divide in two, to separate, to break, to burst, to rive.
To Dispense, to distribute, to deal out in parcels.
Divan, P. L. x. 457. any council assembled.
To Divert, P. R. ii. 349. to turn aside, to withdraw the mind.
Divine, P. L. ix. 845. presaging, foreboding.
Divinely, (from the Latin *divinitus*), of God, from heaven, P. L. viii. 500. P. R. i. 26. Excellently in the supreme degree, P. L. ix. 489.
To Doff, S. A. 1410. P. iii. 33. to put off dress.
Dole, S. A. 1529. gifts and portions, blows dealt out; from a Saxon word, or from the Greek $\alpha\pi\omicron\tau\omicron\delta\iota\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\nu$, *distribuer*.
Doughty, S. A. 1181. brave, valiant.
Drear, P. L. x. 525. sad, dreadful, mournful, dismal, sorrowful.
To Drizzle, P. L. vi. 545. to fall in short slow drops.
Drop serene, P. L. iii. 25. a disease of the eye, proceeding from an inspissation of the humour.
To Drug, P. L. x. 568. to physic, to torment with the hateful taste usually found in drugs; to tincture with something offensive.
Dryad, P. L. ix. 387. a wood-nymph.
Dulcimer, P. L. vii. 596. a musical instrument played by striking the brass wires with little sticks.
Dun, P. L. iii. 72. dark, gloomy.

E

- Eccentric*, such spheres whose centres are different from that of the earth.
To Eclipse, P. L. v. 776. to disgrace.
Ecliptic, P. L. iii. 740. a great circle of the sphere, supposed to be drawn through the middle of the zodiac, and making an angle with the equinoctial.
Eld, P. i. 13. old age.
Elfe, P. xvi. 846. a wandering spirit, supposed to be seen in wild unfrequented places.
Eops, P. L. x. 525. a dumb serpent that gives no notice by hissing to avoid him.
Emblem, P. L. iv. 703. in the Greek and Latin sense, for inlaid floors of stone or wood, to make figures mathematical or pictorial.
To Embow, P. xiv. 157. to arch, to vault.
Embryon, the offspring yet unfinished in the womb.
Emergent, P. L. vii. 286. rising into view or notice.
Empiric, P. L. v. 440. versed in experiments, who makes bold trials and experiments, without much skill and knowledge.
Emprise, P. L. xi. 642. P. xvi. 610. an old word for enterprise.
Engine, P. L. i. 750. device, wit, contrivance.

- Ens*, P. ii. any being or existence.
To Envermeil, P. i. 6. to paint with vermillion.
Epicycle, P. L. viii. 84. a circle upon another circle; or a little circle whose centre is in the circumference of a greater.
Epilepsy, P. L. xi. 483. a convulsion, or convulsive motion of the whole body, or of some of its parts, with a loss of sense.
Eremit, P. L. iii. 474. P. R. i. 8. a solitary, an anchorite, an inhabitant of the desert, one who retires from society to contemplation and devotion.
Erst, at first, in the beginning, P. xv. 9.; formerly, long ago, S. A. 339.; before, till then, till now, P. L. ix. 876.
Eternal, P. L. v. 173. fixed and continual, perpetual, constant.
Euphrasy, P. L. xi. 414. the herb eyebright, so named from its clearing virtue.
Eurus, P. L. x. 705. the east wind.
Even, P. L. iv. 555. that part of the hemisphere where it was then evening.
Excess, P. L. xi. 111. P. vi. 24. sin, offence; literally, a going beyond the bounds of our duty.
To Exercise, P. L. ii. 89. to vex and trouble, to keep employed as a penal injunction. It is used in this sense also in Latin.
Eyry, P. L. vii. 424. the nest of a bird of prey.

F

- Falsities and lyes*, P. L. i. 367. false idols.
Fanatic, P. L. i. 480. enthusiastic, struck with a superstitious phrensy.
Fatal, upheld by fate, P. L. ii. 104.; appointed by destiny, P. L. v. 861.
Favonius, S. xx. 6. the western wind that blows in the spring.
Faye, P. iii. 235. a fairy, an elf.
To Fet, P. R. ii. 401. to fetch, to go and bring.
Flamen, P. iii. 194. a priest.
Flaw, P. L. x. 698. a sudden gust, a violent blast; from the Greek *φλαω*, to break.
To Flare, P. xiv. 132. to glitter offensively.
Fledge, full feathered, able to fly, qualified to leave the nest.
Flown, P. L. i. 502. puffed, inflated, elate, raised, heightened.
Founded, P. L. i. 703. melted; from *fundere*, to melt, to cast metal.
Fraud, misery, misfortune, mischief, punishment consequent upon deceit, P. L. vii. 143; hurt and damage, P. L. ix. 643. P. R. i. 372.
To Freak, P. xvii. 144. to freckle, to spot, to variegate, to checker.
Freeze, P. L. i. 716. that part of the entablature of columns between the architrave and cornice.
Frequence, P. R. ii. 130. croud, concourse, assembly.
To Fret, to form into raised work, P. L. i. 717; to hurt by attrition, S. ix. 7.

Fret,

- Fret*, P. L. vii. 597. that stop of the musical instrument which causes or regulates the vibrations of the string.
Friers, P. L. iii. 474, 5. *white*, Carmelites; *black*, Dominicans, *gray*, Franciscans.
From, P. R. i. 165. used as *into* and *præ*, to signify, *for*, or *because of*.
Froze, P. L. ii. 595. an old word for frosty.
To Frounce, P. xiv. 123. to crisp, to curl, to frizzle.
Fugue, P. L. xi. 563. (of *fuga*, a flight,) in music the correspondence of parts, answering one another in the same notes, either above or below.

G

- Gabble*, P. L. xii. 56. loud talk without meaning.
Galaxy, P. L. vii. 579. the milky way, a stream of light in the sky.
Garish, P. xiv. 141. gaudy, splendid, showy, fine.
Garrulity, S. A. 491. loquacity, incontinence of tongue, inability to keep a secret.
Gauntlet, S. A. 1121. an iron glove used for defence, and thrown down in challenges.
Gear, P. xvi. 167. furniture, accoutrements.
To Gem, P. L. vii. 325. to put forth the first buds; of the Latin *gemmare*.
Glare, P. L. iv. 402. a fierce piercing look.
To Glare, to shoot such splendor as the eye cannot bear, P. L. vi. 849.; to look with fierce piercing eyes, P. L. x. 714. P. R. i. 313.
Globe, P. L. ii. 512. a body of soldiers drawn into a circle.
To Gloze, to flatter, to wheedle, to insinuate, to fawn.
God, P. L. v. 117. for angel.
Gunfalon, P. L. v. 589. a kind of streamer or banner, an ensign, a standard.
Gordian ravine, P. L. iv. 348. intricate turnings and twistings, like the famous Gordian knot, which no body could untie, but Alexander cut it with his sword.
Gorgon, P. L. ii. 628. a monster with snaky hairs, of which the sight turned beholders to stone.
Graces, P. L. iv. 267. the beautiful seasons.
Grange, P. xvi. 175. a farm; generally a farm with a house at a distance from neighbours.
Greaves, S. A. 1121. armour for the legs; a sort of boots.
To Gride, P. L. vi. 329. to cut, to make way by cutting.
Gris-amber, P. R. ii. 344. for ambergreis.
Grusfel, P. L. i. 460. the groundsil, the lower part of the building.
Gryphon, P. L. ii. 943. a fabulous creature, said to be generated between the lion and eagle, and to have the head and paws of the lion, and the wings of the eagle.
Guerdon, P. xvii. 73. a prize, a reward, a recompense.
Guisse, manner, men, habit, cast of behaviour.

- Gurge*, P. L. xii. 41. whirlpool, gulf.
Gust, a sudden violent blast of wind, P. L. x. 698.; height of perception, height of sensual enjoyment, P. L. x. 565.
Gymnic, S. A. 1324. such as practise the athletic or gymnastic exercises.
Gyves, S. A. 1093. fetters, chains for the legs.

H

- Habergeon*, S. A. 1120. a coat of mail for the neck and shoulders.
Habitable, P. L. viii. 157. an adjective used substantively, to which earth is understood; like the Greek *οικουμένη*, the inhabited, the earth.
Hair, P. L. vii. 323. for leaves, twigs, and branches; as the Latin *cema* is used.
Hand, P. R. iv. 59. for handywork.
Hardihood, P. xvi. 650. stoutness, bravery.
To Harness, P. iii. 244. to dress, to arm, to accoutre.
Harpies, a kind of birds with the faces of women, and foul long claws, P. R. ii. 403.
To Harrow, P. xvi. 565. to disturb, to put into commotion.
Hermes, P. L. iii. 603. mercury or quicksilver.
To Hie, P. L. ii. 1055. to hasten, to go in haste.
Hippogrif, P. R. iv. 542. an imaginary creature, part like a horse, and part like a gryphon; a winged horse.
Holocaust, S. A. 1702. an entire burnt-offering.
Horrent, P. L. ii. 513. terrible, prickly, set up like the bristles of a wild boar.
To Ho^o, P. L. vi. 93. to encounter in battle. The word *hosing* (says Newton) seems to have been first coined by Milton. It is a very expressive word, and plainly formed from the substantive *hoss*. And if ever it is right to make new words, it is when the occasion is so new and extraordinary.
Hours, P. L. iv. 267. the time requisite for the production and perfection of things.
To Hull, P. L. xi. 840. to float, to drive to and fro upon the water without sails or rudder.
Haibb, P. xvi. 719. coffered; from *butch*, a corn-chest.
Hyacinthin, P. L. iv. 301. dark or black.
Hyaline, P. L. vii. 619. the glassy sea.
Hydra, P. L. ii. 628. S. xv. 7. a monster with many heads; whence any multiplicity of evils is termed *hydra*.
Hydrus, P. L. x. 525. the water-snake; of *ὕδωρ*, water.
Hyana, S. A. 748. a creature somewhat like a wolf, and said to imitate a human voice so artfully, as to draw people to it, and then devour them.

I

- Jasper*, P. L. iii. 363. a precious stone of a bright beautiful green colour; it bears some resemblance to the sea.
- Idolism*, P. R. iv. 234. the worship of images.
- Idolist*, S. A. 453. a worshipper of images.
- If*, P. L. iii. 117. for though.
- Jig*, P. xvi. 952. a light careless dance, or tune.
- Il Penseroso*, P. xiv. the thoughtful melancholy man.
- Il laudable*, P. L. vi. 382. unworthy of praise or commendation.
- Il limitable*, P. L. ii. 892. that which cannot be bounded or limited.
- To Imblaze*, to adorn with glittering embellishments.
- To Imboss*, S. A. 1700. to inclose in a thicket, to conceal, to cover.
- To Imbrown*, P. L. iv. 246. to shade, to darken, to obscure, to cloud.
- To Imbrute*, to degrade to brutality, P. L. ix. 166.; to sink down to brutality, P. xvi. 468.
- Imp*, P. L. ix. 89. a stock to graft upon, a subaltern devil, a puny devil.
- To Imp*, S. xv. 8. to lengthen or enlarge with any thing adscititious.
- To Impale*, P. L. ii. 647. to inclose, to pale or shut in as it were.
- To Imparadise*, P. L. iv. 506. to put in a place or state resembling Paradise in felicity.
- Impassion'd*, P. L. ix. 678. seized with passion.
- Impassive*, P. L. vi. 455. exempt from the agency of external causes.
- To Impearl*, P. L. v. 747. to form in resemblance of pearls.
- Impediment*, P. L. vi. 548. carriages and baggage. They were called in Latin *impedimenta*.
- Impervious*, P. L. x. 254. unpassable, impenetrable.
- Implicit*, P. L. vii. 323. intangled.
- Impotence*, P. L. ii. 156. *animi impotentia*, weakness of mind, ungovernableness of passion, an unsteadiness in the government of our passions, or the conduct of our designs. 'Tis meant for the opposite to wisdom.
- To Impregn*, to fill with any matter or quality.
- Impress*, P. L. ix. 35. a device, a motto.
- To Impurple*, P. L. iii. 364. to make red, to colour as with purple.
- Inabstinence*, P. L. xi. 476. intemperance.
- Incubus*, P. R. ii. 152. the night-mare.
- To Indent*, P. L. ix. 496. to notch, to mark any thing with inequalities like the teeth of a saw, to go in and out.
- To Indorse*, P. R. iii. 329. to cover on the back.
- To Infer*, P. L. vii. 116. to make by inference.
- Infuriate*, P. L. vi. 486. enraged, raging.
- Inhabitation*, S. A. 1512. habitation, place of dwelling.
- Inensate* P. L. vi. 787. S. A. 1685. stupid, wanting thought, wanting sensibility.
- To Insinuate*, P. L. iv. 348. to infold, to imbosom, to wrap or roll up, to wind.

- Intercourse*, P. L. 260. passing frequently backward and forward.
Interlunar, S. A. 89. belonging to the time when the moon, about the change, is invisible.
To Intrench, P. L. i. 601. to cut into, to make trenches in, to break with hollows; from the French *intrencher*, to cut.
Joust, P. L. ix. 37. tilt, tournament, mock fight.
To Joust, P. L. i. 583. to run in the tilt.
Iris, P. L. iv. 698. the flower-de-luce; so called from resembling the colours of the rainbow.
Irrigulous, P. L. iv. 255. well watered, full of springs and rills.
Jugler, P. xvi. 757. one who practises sleight of hand, a cheat.
Judicious, P. L. viii. 591. chuses with prudence and skill.

K

- To Kennel*, P. L. ii. 658. to lie, to dwell.
Kerchief, P. xiv. 125. dressed, hooded; from *kerchief*, a head-dress; French *couvre-chef*.
Kirtle, P. xxi. 254. a woman's gown.
Knee-tribute, P. L. v. 782. genuflection, worship or obeisance shown by kneeling.

L

- Lair*, P. L. vii. 457. the couch or bed of a boar, or wild beast.
L'Allegro, P. xiii. the chearful merry man.
Larboard, P. L. ii. 1019. the left hand side of a ship, when you stand with your face to the head.
Lars, P. iii. 191. household goods.
Lazar-house, P. L. xi. 479. a house for the reception of the diseased; an hospital.
Lea, P. xvi. 965. ground inclosed, not open; pastures, or corn-fields.
Lee, or *Lee-shore*, P. L. i. 207. is that on which the wind blows.
 To be *under the Lee*, is to be close under the weather-shore.
Luer, P. L. iv. 503. an oblique view.
Lemures, P. iii. 191. night spirits, hobgoblins.
Lenient, S. A. 659. assuasive, softening, mitigating.
Leis, P. L. ix. 320. for too little.
Lewant, P. L. x. 704. rising, eastern.
Leviathan, P. L. i. 201. a water-animal described in the book of Job; by some imagined to be the crocodile, but in poetry generally taken for the whale.
Libbard, P. L. vii. 467. a leopard, a spotted beast of prey.
Libeccio, P. L. x. 706. the south-west wind.
Limbeck, P. L. iii. 605. a still.
Limitary, P. L. iv. 971. placed at the boundaries as a guard or superintendant; set to guard the bounds.
Limbe, P. L. iv. 347. limber, pliant, flexible, easily bent.
Longitude, length or distance, P. L. iv. 539; the sun's course from east to west in a straight and direct line, P. L. vii. 373.
Lect, lesson, instruction.

Lubbar,

Lubbar, P. xiii. 110. a sturdy drone; an idle, fat, bulky lofel; a booby.

M

Madrigal, P. xvi. 495. a pastoral song.

Magnetic, P. L. iii. 583. attractive, having the power to draw things distant.

To *Manure*, P. L. iv. 628. to cultivate by manual labour.

Marasmus, P. L. xi. 487. a kind of consumption, accompanied with a fever, wasting the body by degrees.

Marish, P. L. xii. 630. an old word for marsh; a bog, a fen.

Marle, P. L. i. 296. a kind of clay, used for fattening land.

To *May*, P. xiii. 20. to gather flowers on May morning.

Meatb, P. L. v. 345. sweet drink, like mead.

Mead, P. xvii. 14. reward, recompense.

Mellifluous, P. L. v. 429. flowing with honey, with sweetness.

Memory, reminiscence, recollection, P. L. iv. 24; time of knowledge, P. L. vii. 66, 637.

Mickle, P. xvi. 31. much, great. An obsolete word.

Micriff, P. L. xi. 445. the diaphragm, a nervous muscle separating the breast from the belly.

Mimic, S. A. 1325. a ludicrous imitator. This is *mimirs* in all the editions, though the table of errata to the first edition directs to read *mimics*.

Mimic, P. L. v. 110. imitative, besitting a mimic.

Minim, P. L. vii. 482. a small being, a dwarf.

Mintage, P. xvi. 529. that which is coined or stamped.

Miscreated, P. L. ii. 683. formed unnaturally or illegitimately; made as by a blunder of nature.

Misery, P. L. ix. 12. xi. 476. sickness, disease, and all sorts of mortal pains.

To *Mix*, P. L. ii. 69. to fill with.

Mold, P. L. ii. 355. vi. 576. substance.

Moment, P. L. vi. 239. x. 45. force, impulsive weight, actuating power. 'Tis the weight that turns the balance.

To *Moer*, P. L. i. 207. to be fixed, to be stationed. It is the laying out of anchors in a proper place for the secure riding of a ship.

To *Mope*, P. L. xi. 485. to be stupid; to drowse; to be spiritless, inactive, and inattentive; to be stupid and delirious.

Morrice, P. xvi. 116. a dance in which bells are gingled, or staves or swords clashed.

Mosaic, P. L. iv. 700. a kind of painting in small pebbles, cockles, and shells of sundry colours.

Mound, P. L. iv. 134. any thing raised to fortify or defend, a bank of earth and stone.

Mummer, S. A. 1325. a masker, one who performs antics in a personated dress.

Murky, P. L. x. 280. dark, cloudy, tainted, wanting light.

Murren, P. L. xii. 179. the plague in cattle.

Must, P. L. v. 345. new wine,

Mysterious;

Mysterious, including a hidden meaning in it, inaccessible to the understanding, awfully obscure.

N

Naphtha, P. L. i. 729. a very pure, clear, and thin mineral fluid, of a very pale yellow, with a cast of brown in it. It is of so unctuous and fiery a nature, that it kindles at approaching the fire, or the sun-beams.

Nard, P. L. v. 293. spikenard.

Natless, P. L. i. 299. nevertheless.

Navel, P. xvi. 520. the middle, the interior part.

To Need, P. L. x. 80. S. A. 1554. to be wanting.

Nepenthes, P. xvi. 675. a drug that drives away all pains.

Night, P. L. v. 93. for the visions and dreams frequent in it.

Noctent, P. L. ix. 186. hurtful, mischievous.

Notus, P. L. x. 702. the south wind.

Number, P. L. iii. 580. measure, harmony.

Number'd, P. L. viii. 19. numerous.

O

To Oblige, P. L. ix. 980. to render obnoxious to guilt or punishment. It is used in the large sense of the Latin *oblige*.

Of, P. L. iv. 411. for among.

Offal, P. L. x. 633. carrion, coarse meat.

Omnific, P. L. vii. 217. all creating.

Ooze, P. L. vii. 303. soft mud, mire at the bottom of water, slime.

Opal, P. L. ii. 1049. a precious stone of diverse colours, partaking of the carbuncle's faint fire, the amethyst's bright purple, and the emerald's cheering green.

Opiate, P. L. xi. 133. soporiferous, somniferous, narcotic, causing sleep.

Orc, P. L. xi. 835. a large kind of sea-beast.

Oread, P. L. ix. 387. a mountain nymph.

Orgies, P. L. i. 415. mad rites of Bacchus, frantic revels.

Orient, P. xvi. 65. bright, shining, glittering, gaudy, sparkling.

Orisons, a prayer, a supplication.

Ounce, a lynx, a panther.

P

Pact, P. R. iv. 191. the technical term for the contracts of sorcerers with the devil; a bargain, a covenant.

Palmer, P. xvi. 189. a pilgrim; they who returned from the holy land carrying branches of *palm*, whither they had made a vow to go, and are therefore called *volatilis*.

To Pamper, P. L. v. 214. to be overgrown with superfluous leaves and fruitless branches; from the French *pamper*, of the Latin *pampinus*, a vine-branch full of leaves.

Pan, P. L. iv. 266. nature.

Pandemonium, the capital, or chief residence of the devils.

Panin, P. L. i. 765. P. R. iii. 343. pagan, infidel.

- Panoply*, P. L. vi. 527. armour from head to foot; from the Greek πανοπλία, armour at all points.
- Pansy*, P. L. ix. 1040. a kind of violet.
- To *Paragon*, P. L. x. 426. to compare, to be equal to, like to; of παρα juxta, and αγων certamen; an exact idea or likeness of a thing, able to contest with the original.
- Paranymph*, S. A. 1020. a brideman, one who leads the bride to her marriage.
- Pard*, P. L. iv. 344. the leopard, a spotted beast of prey.
- Parle*, P. L. vi. 296. conversation, talk.
- Parly*, P. L. xvi. 241. talk, conference.
- To *Peer*, P. iii. 140. to come just in fight.
- Peerless*, unequalled, having no peer.
- Peccant*, P. L. xi. 70. guilty, criminal.
- Pen*, P. L. vii. 421. a feather; from penna.
- Penance*, P. L. ii. 92. punishment, suffered as an expression of repentance for sin.
- Pennon*, P. L. ii. 933. vulgarly spelt pinion, a wing; from penna.
- Pernicious*, P. L. vi. 520. quick, speedy; from the Latin pernix.
- Petrify*, P. L. x. 294. having the power to change to stone.
- Phylactery*, P. xix. 17. a bandage on which was inscribed some memorable sentence.
- Pied*, P. xiii. 75. variegated, particoloured.
- Pilaster*, P. L. i. 713. a pillar jutting out of the wall.
- Platan*, P. L. iv. 478. the plane-tree, so named from the breadth of its leaves. Πλάτυς, Gr. abroad.
- Plate*, P. L. vi. 368. broad solid armour.
- Pledge*, P. xvii. 107. a child; as children were simply called by the Latins pignora, pledges.
- Pleiades*, P. L. vii. 374. a northern constellation.
- To *Plight*, P. xvi. 301. to plait, to braid, to weave.
- Plurality*, P. xix. 3. more cures of souls than one.
- To *Poise*, P. L. ii. 905. to give weight or ballast to; to hold or place in equiponderance.
- Ponent*, P. L. x. 704. setting, western.
- Pontifical*, P. L. x. 313. bridge-building.
- Pontifice*, P. L. x. 348. bridge-work, edifice of a bridge.
- Porcupine*, S. A. 1138. a hedgehog, a creature wholly covered with quills.
- To *Port*, P. L. iv. 980. to carry in form. *Ported spears*, spears borne pointed towards Satan.
- Portcullis*, P. L. ii. 874. a sort of machine like a harrow, hung over the gates of a city, to be let down to keep out an enemy.
- To *Prank*, P. xvi. 759. to dress, to decorate; to dress, or adjust to ostentation.
- Predicament*, P. ii. 56. a class or arrangement of beings or substances ranked according to their natures.
- To *Preend*, P. L. x. 872. to hold or place before; to hold out

- as a delusive appearance; to exhibit as a cover of something hidden; from the Latin *pretendere*.
- Pride*, P. L. vi. 40. a kind of excessive and vitious self-esteem, that raises men in their own opinions above what is just and right. See *Ambition*.
- Proboscis*, P. L. iv. 347. the snout or trunk of an elephant.
- Procinæ*, P. L. vi. 19. complete preparation, preparation brought to the point of action. In *procinæ*, ready girded; in allusion to the ancients, who just before the battle used to gird their garments close to them, which on other occasions they wore very loose.
- Proof*, P. L. v. 384. for armour.
- Provision*, P. L. ix. 623. what is provided for men, accumulation of stores before hand, stock collected. It usually signifies what men have provided.
- To *Prowl*, P. L. iv. 183. to prey, to plunder.
- Punctual*, P. L. viii. 23. comprised or consisting in a point, no bigger than a point.
- Puny*, P. L. ii. 367. weak, little, born since, created long after; from the French *puis ne*.
- To *Purgle*, P. xvi. 995. to decorate with a wrought or flowered border, to embroider. *Purpled*, flourished, or wrought upon with a needle.
- Purlieu*, P. L. vi. 404. border, inclosure.
- To *Furlein*, P. ii. 946. to steal, to take by theft.
- To *Purvey*, P. L. ix. 1021. to procure provisions.

Q

- Quaint*, P. L. viii. 78. subtly excogitated, finespun.
- Quality*, P. ii. nature relatively considered; or property, accident.
- Quantity*, P. ii. that property of any thing which may be increased or diminished.
- Quaternion*, P. L. v. 181. a fourfold mixture and combination.
- Quintessence*, an extract from any thing, containing all its virtues in a small quantity.
- Quip*, P. xiii. 27. a sharp jest, a taunt, a sarcasm.

R

- Rathe*, P. xvii. 142. early, coming before the time.
- To *Reak*, P. L. viii. 256. to steam, to smoke, to emit vapour; from the Saxon *rec*, smoke.
- Realty*, P. L. iv. 115. loyalty. A word peculiar to Milton.
- Rebec*, P. xiii. 94. a three-stringed fiddle.
- Rebell'd*, P. L. vi. 737. for those who have rebelled, rebellious.
- To *Reck*, to care, to heed, to mind, to make account of, to rate at much.
- To *Record*, P. L. vii. 338. to celebrate, to cause to be remembered.
- Recreant*, P. R. iii. 138. apostate, false.
- Reign*, P. L. i. 543. kingdom; used like *regnum*.

A G L O S S A R Y.

- Relation*, P. ii. manner of belonging to any person or thing.
Religion, P. L. i. 372. religious rites ; or a system of worship opposite to others.
Reluctant, P. L. vi. 58. unwilling, acting with repugnance.
To Remark, S. A. 1309. to distinguish, to point out, to mark.
To Repeal, P. L. vii. 59. to abrogate, to revoke. In the same sense as a law is said to be *repealed*, when an end is put to all the force and effect of it ; so when *doubts* are at an end, they may be said to be *repealed*.
Reprobate, P. L. i. 697. lost to virtue, lost to grace, abandoned.
Reptile, P. L. vii. 388. an animal that creeps upon many feet.
To Retain, P. L. ix. 601. to confine.
Rheum, P. L. xi. 488. a thin watry matter oozing through the glands, chiefly about the mouth.
Rhomb, a figure of four sides ; which being converted into one of three makes a *wedge*. P. R. iii. 309.
Rubied, red as a ruby.
Ruin, P. L. i. 46. falling with violence and precipitation.
To Ruin, P. L. iv. 868. to fall down with ruin and precipitation.
Ruffet, P. xiii. 71. rustic.
Ruth, P. xvii. 163. pity, *mercy*, tenderness, sorrow for the misery of another.

S

- Sable*, P. L. ii. 962. black. A *sable* is a creature whose skin is of the greater price, the blacker it is.
Sad, P. L. vi. 541. sour and sullen, serious or in earnest.
Sadly, P. xvi. 509. soberly, seriously.
Sagacious, P. L. x. 281. quick of scent.
Sapphir, a precious stone of a blue colour.
Saw, P. xvi. 110. a maxim, a saying, a sentence, a proverb.
Scape, P. R. ii. 189. a loose act of vice or lewdness.
To Scatbe, P. L. i. 613. to damage, to hurt, to waste, to destroy.
Sciential, P. L. ix. 837. producing science or knowledge.
Scrannel, P. xvii. 124. vile, worthless, grating to the sound.
Scull, P. L. vii. 402. a shoal or vast multitude of fish.
To Sdeign, P. L. iv. 50. to disdain.
Sensible, P. L. ii. 278. the sense. *To sensible*, the adjective used for a substantive.
Seneschall, P. L. ix. 38. one who had in great houses the care of feasts, or domestic ceremonies ; a steward.
Serz, P. L. x. 1071. P. xvii. 2. dry, withered ; from the Greek *ἔνσος*.
Serenade, P. L. iv. 769. music or songs with which ladies are entertained by their lovers in the night.
To Serry, P. L. i. 548. vi. 599. to press close ; to drive hard together ; to link and clasp together ; from the French *ferrer*, to lock, to shut close.
Servitude, P. L. xii. 132. servants ; the abstract for the concrete.

Scwer,

- Sewer*, P. L. ix. 38. an officer who serves up a feast.
- Sextile*, P. L. x. 659. a position or aspect of two planets, when at sixty degrees distant, or at the distance of two signs from one another.
- To Shatter*, P. L. x. 1066. P. xvii. 5. to shake or break in pieces, to break so as to scatter the parts.
- Sbern*, brightness, splendor.
- Sbeen or Sbeeny*, bright, glittering, shewy.
- Sheer*, clean, quick at once.
- Shifter*, P. xi. 5. one who plays tricks, a man of artifice.
- Shoon*, P. xvi. 635. shoes.
- Sideral*, x. 693. starry, astral.
- Sirocco*, P. L. x. 706. the south-east or Syrian wind.
- Sky-tintured*, P. L. v. 285. sky-coloured, dyed in grain, to express beauty and durableness.
- Smouldring*, P. iii. 159. burning and smoking without vent.
- Soldan*, P. L. i. 764. a Sultan, the Emperor of the Turks.
- Solitary*, P. L. vi. 139. single.
- Sooth*, truth. *In sooth*, indeed.
- Sooth*, P. xvi. 823. truth, faithful, pleasing, delightful.
- Sord*, P. L. xi. 433. turf, grassy ground.
- Soul*, P. L. v. 197. an intelligent being, any creature that has life besides man.
- Speculation*, P. L. xii. 589. a watching on a tower or high place, thence a discovery.
- Squat*, P. L. iv. 800. cowering, close to the ground.
- To Stand*, P. L. viii. 3. to remain, to continue.
- Station*, of a planet, P. L. vii. 563. a term of art, when the planet appears neither to go backwards nor forwards, but to stand still and keep the same place in its orbit.
- Statist*, P. R. iv. 354. a statesman, a politician.
- To Subscribe*, P. L. 182. to assent, to agree to. *Subscribere* literally signifies to underwrite, thence to agree to.
- Substance*, P. ii. a being subsisting in and by itself.
- Success*, P. L. ii. 9. vi. 161. for ill success. It imports the termination of any affair happy or unhappy; but without any epithet it is commonly taken for good success.
- Succinct*, P. L. iii. 643. ready, prepared; the metaphorical sense of the word. Litterally it signifies *girded*, or *tucked up*.
- Suffusion*, P. L. iii. 26. that which is suffused or spread.
- To Sum*, P. L. vii. 421. P. R. i. 14. to have feathers full grown, or to their full strength; to want nothing of the sum of its feathers. A term in falconry.
- Superior*, free from emotion or concern, unconquered.
- To Supplant*, P. L. x. 513. to trip up one's heels, to overthrow; from the Latin *supplanto*, a *planta pedis subtus emota*.
- Swart*, black, gloomy, malignant. *Swart star*, P. xvii. 138. the dog-star.

To *Swerve*, P. L. vi. 386. to wander out of its place, to deviate, to rove; by analogy, to bend, to ply.

To *Swinge*, P. iii. 172. to move as a lash. In this sense the word is not now in use.

To *Swink*, P. xvi. 293. to overlabour, to work, to tire, to fatigue.

Sylvan, a wood-god, or Satyr.

Symphony, concert of instruments, harmony of mingled sounds.

Syriss, P. L. ii. 939. a quick-sand, a bog.

T

To *Tangle*, to insnare. to intrap, to be entangled.

Tangle, a knot of things mingled in one another.

Tassell'd, P. xv. 57. adorned with tassels.

To *Ted*, P. L. ix. 450. to lay grafs newly mown in rows, for drying.

To *Tempest*, P. L. vii. 412. (from the Italian *tempeste*), to disturb as by a tempest.

Tepid, P. L. vii. 417. lukewarm.

Thankless, P. xvii. 66. that earns no thanks, is not thanked. It otherwise signifies unthankful, ungrateful.

Thrafcias, P. L. x. 700. the wind blowing from Thrace, northward of Greece.

To *Thrill*, P. iii. 103. to pierce; to bore, to penetrate.

Tier, P. L. iii. 625. a Persian word for a round cap, high and ending in a point; the usual covering and ornament the eastern princes wore on their heads.

To *Tilt*, to run in tilts, P. L. ix. 34. to play unsteadily, P. L. xi. 747.

Tiltb, P. L. xi. 430. arable, tilled.

To *Tine*, P. L. x. 1075. to light, to kindle, to set on fire; from the Saxon *tynan*, to light, to kindle. From this we have the word *tinder*.

Tipfy, P. xvi. 104. drunk, overpowered with drink.

To *Torment*, P. L. vi. 244. to put into great agitation; from the French *tormente*, a great storm.

Torneament, or *Tournament*, tilt, just, P. L. ix. 37.; encounter, shock of battle, P. L. xi. 652.

Tortuous, P. L. ix. 516. twisted, wreathed, winding.

Trading, P. L. ii. 640. having a trading wind, or a monsoon.

To *Train*, P. L. vi. 553. to draw along, to draw in train; from the term *train of artillery*.

Transmigration, P. L. x. 261. passage from one place or state into another.

To *Travel*, P. L. iii. 501. to tire, to harass. Mr. Johnson thinks this word should be spelt *travail*, when it signifies *labour*, and *travel* when it signifies *journey*.

To *Trick*, P. xiv. 123. xvii. 170. to dress, to decorate, to adorn.

Triform, P. L. iii. 730. having a triple shape. The moon is said to be *triform*, when increasing with horns towards the east, decreasing with horns towards the west, and at the full.

- To Trill*, P. R. iv. 246. to utter quavering.
To Trip, P. L. xi. 847. P. xv. 99. to dance, to run or step lightly, from *tripudare*, to dance.
To Troll, P. L. xi. 620. to move circularly.
Tropic, P. L. x. 675. the line at which the sun turns back.
Tun, P. L. iv. 816. a large cask.
Turkis, or *Turkoi*s, P. xvi. 894. a blue stone, numbered among the meaner precious stones.
Turm, P. R. iv. 66. a troop; a word coined from the Latin *turma*.

U

- Unapparent*, P. L. vii. 103. obscure, not visible.
Uncouth, odd, strange, unusual. From the Saxon *uncud*, unknown.
Understood, P. L. i. 662. not expressed, not openly declared, and yet implied; as when we say, that a substantive or verb is *understood* in a sentence.
Unessential, P. L. ii. 459. void of real being.
Unexpressive, unutterable, ineffable, not to be expressed.
Unsum'd, P. L. v. 349. not burnt and exhaling smoke as in fumigations, but with its natural scent.
Unison, P. L. vii. 599. sounding alone.
Unprevented, P. L. iii. 231. not preceded by any thing.
Unremov'd, P. L. iv. 987. for immovable, not capable of being removed.
Unweeting, ignorant, unknowing.
Unwiser, P. L. iv. 716. not so wise as one should have been.
To Use, P. xvii. 136. to haunt, to frequent.
Uxorious, submissively fond of a wife, infected with connubial dotage.

V

- Van*, a wing with which the air is beaten.
Vant-brass, or *Vant-brace*, S. A. 1121. armour for the arms.
Various, varied with diverse sculptures and paintings, P. L. vi. 84; variegated, diversified, P. L. vii. 318.
To Veer, P. L. ix. 515. to turn about.
Vernant, P. L. x. 679. flourishing as in the spring.
Viands, food, meat dressed.
Vigil, P. R. i. 182. watch; devotions performed in the customary hours of rest; songs sung while the angels kept watch.
Void, P. L. iii. 12. destitute of any formed being, void as the earth was when first created. It commonly signifies *emptiness*; but it cannot be so understood here; for Chaos is described as full of matter.
Volant, P. L. xi. 561. nimble, active.
Vollied, P. L. iv. 928. dislodged, discharged with a volley.
Volatile, rolling, having quick motion.

W

- To *Wallow*, P. L. vii. 411. to move heavily and clumsily.
War, P. L. xii. 214. forces, army.
Ware, P. L. ix. 353. P. xvi. 558. wary, cautious.
To Warp, P. L. i. 341. to turn; to work forward; a sea-term.
Wassailer, P. xvi. 179. a toper, a drunkard. Mr. Johnson gives this account of the origin of the word. *Hail* or *beil* for health was in such continual use among the good fellows of ancient times, that a drinker was called a *was-beiler*, or a *wisher of bealth*; and the liquor was termed *was-beil*, because *bealth* was so often *wished over* it. These words were afterwards corrupted into *wassail* and *wassailor*. Miscel. obs. on Macbeth, p. 41.
To Wattle, P. xvi. 344. to bind with twigs; to form, by plating twigs one within another.
To Ween, to think, to imagine, to fancy.
To Weet, to know, to be informed.
Welkin, the firmament or sky.
Westering, P. xvii. 31. drawing toward the west.
Whiloms, P. i. 24. formerly, once, of old.
Whist, P. iii. 64. still, silent. It is commonly used as an interjection commanding silence. And hence 'tis supposed the game of *Whist* hath its name, as it requires close attention and silence.
Wight, a person, a being.
Wifard, a wife man, P. iii. 23.; an inchanter, a conjurer, P. xvi. 571.
Witbin, P. L. i. 725. xi. 470. an adverb, inwardly.
To Won, P. L. vii. 457. to live, to dwell, to inhabit.
To Worse, P. L. vi. 440. to put to disadvantage.
To Wrack, P. L. ii. 182. to rock, to shake.
To Wrench, S. xxi. 4. to force, to wrest.
To Writhe, to distort, P. L. x. 569.; to twist with violence, P. L. vi. 328.

Y

- Ycleped*, P. xiii. 12. called, named, termed.

Z

- Zenith*, the point over head opposite to the nadir.
Zephyr, the west wind.
Zodiac, a great circle of the sphere, containing the twelve signs.
Zone, a girdle, P. L. v. 281.; a division of the earth, P. L. ii. 397.; circuit, circumference, P. L. v. 560.



Lately published, a New Edition,

In Three Volumes Quarto, on Royal Paper, (adorned
with an elegant Set of Cuts designed by *Hayman*,
and engraved by *Grignion*) of

The Poetical Works of JOHN MILTON,

with Notes of various Authors,

By THOMAS NEWTON, D. D.

Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty and to her Royal
Highness the Princess Dowager of *Wales*.

N. B. The Third Volume, containing *Paradise Re-
gain'd*, *Samson Agonistes*, and *Poems upon several Oc-
casions*, may be had separate, to compleat the Sets of
those Gentlemen who subscribed for the *Paradise Lost*.

Printed for J. BEECROFT, W. STRAHAN, J. and F. RIVINGTON,
HAWES, CLARKE and COLLINS, R. HORSFIELD, W. JOHNSTON,
B. WHITE, T. CASLON, S. CROWDER, T. LONGMAN,
C. CORBETT, Z. STUART, T. CADELL, G. PEARCE, T.
LOWNDES, T. DAVIES, J. ROBSON, W. NICOLL, W. FLEX-
NEY, S. BLADON, G. ROBINSON, and R. BALDWIN.

Where may be had,

An Edition of the above Work, in four Volumes 8vo,
adorn'd with Cuts.

Milton's Paradise Lost and Regain'd, in two Volumes
4to. Both printed by Mr. *Baskerville* at *Birmingham*.

Dr.

BOOKS *printed for the* PROPRIETORS.

Dr. Heylyn's Lectures at *Westminster Abbey*, with an Interpretation of the New Testament. To which are added, Forty Select Discourses upon the principal Points of Revealed Religion. In two Volumes 4to.

Also, Dr. Newton's Dissertations on the Prophecies which have remarkably been fulfilled, and at this Time are fulfilling in the World. In three Volumes 8vo.
